



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

five.

And as they di-
rily I say unto
you shall betray
! And they were
wful, and began
an to say unto h

And he answered
him that dipped
in the dish, the

5 So they to
1 as they we
ving is con
ing the Jew
5. ¶ Then t
ut away it
ustain I wi
inted them.
¶ And wh
y worshipp
obied.

W. ARNOLD AND SONS
gdom of God; but
at are without, al
e done in parables
ing they may see
eive; and hearing
r, and not under
at any time the
verted, and *thei*
forgiven them,
id unto them, Know
parable? and how
ow all parables?
sower soweth th

ings, and ^a be set at nought.
¶ But I say unto you, Tⁱ
bias is indeed come, and d^e
ve done unto him whatsoe^e
y listed, as it is written of hi
¶ ¶ ^a And when he came to
ciples, he saw a great mul
le about them, and the scri
estioning with them.
¶ And straightway all the p^e
t, when they beheld him, we
rately amazed, and running
n, saluted him.
¶ And he asked the mult

12 ¶ After
nother form
s they walk
country.

sey men.
14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared
nto the eleven, as they sat ¶ at
seat, and upbraided them with
eir unbelicf, and hardness of
eart, because they believed not
em which had seen him after
e was risen.

~~conception of the child, his name was called~~
 the child, his name was called
 ESUS, which was so named
 the angel before he was con-
 veyed in the womb.
 ¶ And when the *days of her
 purification according to the law
 Moses were accomplished,
 y brought him to Jerusalem,
 present him to the Lord;
 ¶ (As it is written in the law of
 the Lord, * Every male that open-
 ed the womb shall be called holy
 to the Lord ;)
 ¶ And to offer a sacrifice ac-
 cording to * that which is said in
 the law of the Lord, A pair of
 turtledoves, or two young pi-

[* And the scribes and the
arisees began to reason, say-
ing, Who is this which speaketh
such blasphemies? * Who can forgive
sins but God alone?

[But when Jesus perceived
their thoughts, he answering,
said unto them, What reason ye
against your hearts?

[Whether is easier, to say,
Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to
say, Rise up and walk?

[But that ye may know that
the Son of man hath power upon
earth to forgive sins, (he said un-
to the sick of the palsy,) I say
to thee, Arise, and take up thy
bed, and go unto thine house.

[And immediately he rose
before them, and took up that
whereon he lay, and departed to
his own house, glorifying God.

[And they were all amazed,
and they glorified God, and were
dismayed with fear, saying, We have
seen strange things to-day.

[¶ * And after these things he
went forth, and saw a publican
named Levi, sitting at the receipt
of custom: and he said unto him,
Follow me.

scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, & And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be't willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 ¶ Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

1. Is. 53. 12.
Ma. 15. 25.

2. Mat. 26.
30. Ma. 14.
32. John 18.
1.

3. Job. 21. 27.

4. Mat. 6.
13. & 26. 41.
Ma. 14. 35.
ver. 46.

5. Mat. 26.
30. Ma. 14.
36.

6. Gr.
willing to
remove.

7. John 5.
26. & 6. 36.

8. Mat. 4.
11.

9. John 12.
27. He. 5. 7.

10. ver. 40.

11. Mat. 26.
47. Ma. 14.
43. John 18.
3.

12. Mat. 26.
63. Ma. 14.
61.

13. Mat. 26.
61. Ma. 14.
47. John 18.
30.

14. Mat. 26.
65. Ma. 14.
48.

15. John 12.
27.

16. Mat. 26.
67.

17. Mat. 26.
68. John 18.
15.

18. Mat. 26.
69. Ma. 14.
49.

19. Mat. 26.
70. Ma. 14.
50.

20. Mat. 26.
71. Ma. 14.
51.

21. Mat. 26.
72. Ma. 14.
52.

22. Mat. 26.
71. Ma. 14.
53. John 18.
26.

23. Mat. 26.
73. Ma. 14.
70. John 18.
25.

24. Mat. 26.
75. Ma. 14.
72.

25. Mat. 26.
74. John 18.
25.

26. Mat. 26.
67. 68. Ma.
14. 66.

27. Mat. 27.
1. A. C. 4. 23.
See A. C. 23.
5.

28. Mat. 26.
63. Ma. 14.
61.

29. Mat. 26.
64. Ma. 14.
62. He. 1. 3.
& 8. 1.

30. Mat. 26.
64. Ma. 14.
62.

31. Mat. 26.
65. Ma. 14.
63.

32. Mat. 26.
66. Ma. 14.
64.

33. Mat. 26.
67. Ma. 14.
65.

34. Mat. 26.
68. Ma. 14.
66.

35. Mat. 26.
69. Ma. 14.
67.

36. Mat. 26.
70. Ma. 14.
68.

37. Mat. 26.
71. Ma. 14.
69.

were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, all the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 21 He telleth the women, that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem; 34 prayeth for his enemies. 35 Two evil-doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 48 His burial.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow ^{perverting} the nation, and ^{forbidding} to give tribute to Caesar, saying, ^{that} he himself is Christ, a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirrath up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilien.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him;

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him:

16 ¶ I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 ¶ (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who, for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

A. D. 33.

Ac. 17. 7.

See Mat.

17. 27. & 22.

21. Ma. 12.

17.

John 18.

12.

Mat. 27.

11. 1 Ti. 6.

13.

1 Pe. 2. 22.

Mat. 27.

26. Ma. 16.

15. John 18.

16.

On, assented.

Ex. 28. 2.

Mat. 27.

32. Ma. 16.

21. See

John 19. 17.

ch. 3. 1.

ch. 9. 9.

Mat. 14. 1.

Ma. 6. 14.

Mat. 24.

19. ch. 21.

23.

Is. 53. 3.

Is. 2. 19.

Ho. 10. 8.

Ro. 6. 16. &

9. 6.

Pr. 11. 31.

Je. 26. 29.

Ra. 20. 47.

Ac. 4. 27.

1 Pe. 4. 17.

Is. 63. 12.

Mat. 27. 38.

Mat. 27.

21. Ma. 16.

14. John 18.

38. & 19. 4.

22. John 18.

17. 18.

ver. 1, 2.

Mat. 27.

21. Ma. 16.

14. John 18.

38. & 19. 4.

22. John 18.

17. 18.

ver. 4.

Or, the place

of a skull.

Mat. 5. 44.

Ac. 7. 60.

1 Co. 4. 12.

Ac. 3. 17.

Mat. 27.

26. Ma. 16.

24. John 18.

28.

Ac. 22. 17.

Zec. 12. 10.

Mat. 27.

15. Ma. 16.

5. John 18.

29.

Ac. 3. 14.

Mat. 27.

37. Ma. 15.

26. John 18.

19.

Mat. 27.

44. Ma. 16.

32.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 ¶ For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 ¶ Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 ¶ For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

The death, burial, and

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost thou starve God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justify; for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor: and he was a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them: he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Christ's resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 afterwards he appeareth to the apostles, and reprovereth their unbelief: 47 teacheth them a charge: 48 promitteth the Holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

NOW upon the first day of the week, very early in the

CHAP. XXIV.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

6 ch. 23. 56.

resurrection of Christ.

morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are said?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people;

20 And how the chief priests

and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre.

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and at all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him: and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

A. D. 33. A. D. 33.

s. Ma. 16. 14. John 20.

s. ch. 1. 68. & 238. Ac. 1. 6.

s. Ma. 5. 40.

s. Mat. 26. 8. Ma. 16. 10. ver. 9. 10. John 20. 12.

s. John 20. 20. 27.

s. ver. 12.

s. Ge. 45. 28. 1. John 21. 5.

s. Ac. 10. 41.

s. Mat. 16. 21. & 17. 22. & 20. 14.

s. Ma. 8. 31. ch. 9. 22. & 18. 31. ver. 6.

s. Ge. 3. 15. & 22. 16. & 26. 4. & 49. p. ver. 26.

s. Nu. 21. 50. 6. & 53. 2. & c. Ac. 17. 3.

s. Pa. 16. 9. 18. & 23. & 132. 11. La. 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 40. 10. 11.

s. 50. 6. & 53. Jr. 23. 5. Is. 49. 5. 22. & 33. 14. 15.

s. 34. 32. & 37. 26. Da. 9. 21. Mi. 7. 20. Mal. 3. 1. & c.

s. See on John 1. 46. c. See Ge. 22. 26. & 42. 7. Ma. 6. 40.

d. Ge. 19. 3. Ac. 16. 15. s. Mat. 14. 19.

s. Or, ceased to be seen of them. See ch. 4. 30. John 8. 59. f. 1 Co. 15. 5.

s. John 16. 27. Ac. 1. 8. & 3. 16.

s. La. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. John 14. 16. 28. & 15. 26.

s. 16. 7. Ac. 1. 4. & 2. 1. & c.

s. Ac. 1. 12. s. 2 Ki. 3. 11. Ma. 16. 19. John 9. 17. Ac. 1. 9. Ep. 4. 8.

s. Mat. 26. 9. 17.

s. Ac. 2. 46. & 3. 48.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then he opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT JOHN.

CHAP. I.

the bosom of the
declared him.
s / the record of
Jews sent priests
n Jerusalem, to
t thou?
nfessed, and de-
fessed, I am not

ked him, What
Elias? And he
Art thou? that
e answered, No.
they unto him,
hat we may give
m that sent us.
u of thyself?
am the voice of
the wilderness,
the way of the
prophet Esaias.
which were sent
isses.
asked him, and
hy baptizest thou
not that Christ,
r that prophet?
ed them, saying,
h water: * but
me among you,
ot:
ho coming after
efore me, whose
n not worthy to

s were done / in
d Jordan, where
ing.
y John seeth Je-
him, and saith,
amb of God,
away the sin of

of whom I said,
a man which is
me; for he was

him not: but
made manifest
fore am I come
ater.

are record, say-
pirit descending
a dove, and it

him not: but he
o baptize with
said unto me,
u shalt see the
; and remaining
me is he which
e Holy Ghost.
nd bare record,
n of God.
next day after,
wo of his disci-

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias; which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jonas: thou shalt be called Cephas; which is, by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and so

A. D. 30.
y ver. 29.

1 Or, abidest.

1 That was two hours before night.

2 Mat. 4. 18.

1 Or, the anointed.

4 Mat. 16. 18.

1 Or, Peter.

6 ch. 12. 31.

6 ch. 21. 2.

4 Ge. 3. 15. & 49. 10. De. 18. 15. See on Lu. 21. 27.

5 Is. 4. 2. & 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 53. 5. Mi. 5. 2. Zec. 6. 12. & 9. 9. See more on Lu. 24. 27.

5 Mat. 2. 23. Lu. 2. 4.

5 ch. 7. 41. 42. 62.

4 Ps. 32. 2. & 73. 1. ch. 8. 39. Ro. 2. 25. 29. & 9. 6.

1 Mat. 14. 33.

1 Mat. 21. 5. & 27. 11. 42. ch. 18. 37. & 19. 3.

1 Ge. 28. 12. Mat. 4. 11. Lu. 2. 9. 13. & 23. 43. & 24. 4. Ac. 1. 16.

A. D. 30.

2 See Jon. 19. 23.

6 ch. 19. 28. & 80. 2. 8a. 16. 10. & 19. 22.

4 ch. 7. 6.

6 Ma. 7. 2.

5 ch. 4. 46.

5 ch. 1. 14.

4 Mat. 12. 46.

1 Ex. 12. 14. De. 16. 1. 16. ver. 23. ch. 5. 1. & 6. 4. & 11. 65.

4 Mat. 21. 12. Ma. 11. 15. Lu. 19. 48.

1 Lu. 2. 49.

2 Ps. 99. 9.

Jerusalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 20 Many believed because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in a Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted of the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the butler-groom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence: make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews,

and said unto him, ^a What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

¹⁹ Jesus answered and said unto them, ^b Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

²⁰ Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

²¹ But he spake of the temple of his body.

²² When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

²³ ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

²⁴ But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

²⁵ And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

¹ Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. ¹⁴ Off faith in his death. ¹⁵ The great love of God towards the world. ¹⁸ Condemnation for unbelief. ²³ The baptism, witness, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

² The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

³ Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

⁴ Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

⁵ Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

⁶ That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

⁷ Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

⁸ The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

⁹ Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

A. D. 30.

a Mat. 12.

36. ch. 5. 30.

b Mat. 26.

61. & 27. 40.

Ma. 14. 58.

& 15. 20.

c Col. 2. 9.

He. 8. 2. 80.

1 Co. 3. 16.

& 6. 19. 2

Co. 6. 16.

g Lu. 21. 8.

r 1 Sa. 16.

7. 1 Ch. 29.

9. Mat. 9. 4.

Ma. 3. 8. ch.

6. 61. & 15.

30. Ac. 1. 24.

Re. 2. 23.

d ch. 1. 19.

Gal. 6. 15.

Tit. 3. 5. Ja.

1. 18. 1 Pe.

1. 23. 1 Jo.

3. 9.

i Or, from above.

e Ma. 16.

16. Ac. 2.

23.

f Or, from above.

g ch. 1. 7.

15. 27. 34.

h 1 Co. 11. 5.

i Co. 2. 11.

j Or, take unto himself.

k ch. 6. 52.

53.

A. D. 30.

a Mat. 11.

27. ch. 1. 14.

& 7. 16. & 24.

26. & 12. 49.

& 14. 24.

i ver. 22.

j Fr. 30. 4.

ch. 6. 33. 38.

61. 22. & 16.

29. Ac. 2.

34. 1 Co. 15.

47. Ep. 4. 9.

10.

i Nu. 21. 9.

m ch. 8. 23.

& 12. 32.

n ver. 26.

ch. 6. 47.

o Ro. 8. 8.

1 Jo. 4. 8.

p Lu. 9. 56.

ch. 8. 45. &

8. 15. & 12.

47. 1 Jo. 4.

14.

q ch. 8. 24.

& 6. 60. 47.

& 20. 31.

r ch. 1. 4, 9.

10. 11. & 8.

12.

s Job 24.

13. 17. Ep.

6. 13.

t Or,

discovered.

u 1 Sa. 6. 4.

v Mat. 3. 5.

w Mat. 14.

2.

x ch. 4. 2.

y 1 Sa. 6. 4.

z Mat. 3. 5.

Mat. 14.

2.

aa ch. 1. 7.

15. 27. 34.

ab 1 Co. 4. 7.

ac He. 6. 4. Ja.

1. 17.

ad Or,

take unto himself.

ae ch. 1. 20.

af 27.

¹⁰ Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

¹¹ Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

¹² If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

¹³ And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

¹⁴ ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

¹⁵ That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

¹⁶ ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

¹⁷ For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved.

¹⁸ ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

¹⁹ And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

²⁰ For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

²¹ But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

²² ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

²³ ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

²⁴ For John was not yet cast into prison.

²⁵ ¶ Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

²⁶ And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bearest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

²⁷ John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

²⁸ Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the

Christ, but *that I am sent before him.

29 *He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but *the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly, because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 /He that cometh from above *is above all: *he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: *he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And *what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, *hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 =For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit *by measure unto him.

35 *The Father loveth the Son and hath given all things into his hand.

36 *He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 21 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his seat to God's glory. 36 Many Samaritans believe on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the ruler's son that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and *baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground *that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for *the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knowest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou

A. D. 30. A. D. 30.

o Mal. 3. 1. d Is. 12. 3. Ma. 1. 2. & 41. 3. Jo. La. 1. 17. 2. 13. Zec. 13. 1. & 14. 8.

d Mat. 22. 2800. 11. 2. Ep. 6. 26. 37. Ro. 21. 9.

* Cant. 5. 1. f ver. 13. ch. 4. 23.

f Mat. 26. 15. ch. 1. 15. 27. Ro. 9. 5.

a 1 Co. 15. 47.

i ch. 8. 23. 1 Co. 15. 47.

Ep. 1. 21. Phil. 2. 9.

a ver. 11. ch. 8. 23. & 15. 15.

i Ro. 3. 4. 1 Jo. 5. 10.

m ch. 7. 16. m ch. 1. 16.

o Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 15. Lu. 10. 22.

ch. 5. 20. 22. & 12. 8. & 17. 2. He. 2. 8.

f Hab. 2. 4. ch. 1. 12. & 6. 47. ver. 15. 16. Ro. 1. 17. 1 Jo. 5. 16.

i Ja. 9. 7. d De. 12. 5. 11. 1 Ki. 9. 3. 2 Ch. 7. 12.

i Mal. 1. 11. 1 Ti. 2. 8. m 2 Ki. 17. 24.

a Is. 2. 2. Lu. 21. 47. Ro. 9. 4. 5.

b Ge. 23. 16. & 48. 22. Jos. 24. 22.

o Phil. 2. 8. f ch. 1. 17.

q 3 Co. 3. 17.

f ver. 20. 30.

o ch. 9. 37. Mat. 25. 63. 61. Mt. 14. 61. 62.

o 2 Ki. 17. 24. La. 2. 22. 23. 24.

i ver. 25.

wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee *living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But *whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him, *shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 *The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, *I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in *this mountain; and ye say, that in *Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, *when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship *ye know not what: we know what we worship, for *salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in *spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit: and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh, which is called Christ; when he is come, *he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, *I that speak unto thee am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What speakest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man *which told

me all things that ever I did. as not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him,

A. D. 30.

A. D. 30.

f 1 Co. 1. 22.

u Job 28. 12. ch. 6. 38. & 17. 4. & 19. 30.

u Mat. 9. 37. La. 10. 2.

y Da. 12. 3.

u ver. 29.

u ch. 17. 8. 1 Jo. 4. 14.

u Mat. 13. 57. Ma. 6. 1. Lu. 4. 24.

u ch. 2. 23. & 3. 2.

u ch. 15. 16.

u ch. 2. 1. 11.

u Or, overruler, or, ruler.

f Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

60 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

61 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

62 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

63 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

64 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty years. 10 The Jews therefore caught, and persecuted him for it. 17 He answered for himself, and reproved them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 22 of John, 36 of his works, 36 and of the scriptures, who he is.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews: and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem, by the sheep market, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day; it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, [a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ^fsin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, ^fMy Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, ^fmaking himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^fThe Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For ^fthe Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; ^feven so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man; but ^fhath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. ^fHe that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^fHe that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; ^fbut is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when ^fthe dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And ^fhath given him authority to execute judgment also, ^fbecause he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all

A. D. 31.

A. D. 31.

I Or, from the multitude that was.

f Mat. 12. 46. ch. 3. 11.

f ch. 9. 4. & 14. 10.

h ch. 7. 19.

i ch. 10. 30. 32. Phil. 2. 6.

k ver. 30. ch. 8. 28. & 9. 4. & 13. 49. & 14. 10.

l Mat. 3. 17. ch. 3. 26. 3. Pe. 1. 17.

m Lu. 7. 14. & 8. 54. ch. 11. 20. 43.

n Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 18. ver. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2. Ac. 17. 31. 1Pe. 4. 1. Jo. 2. 22.

p ch. 2. 16. 18. & 6. 40. 47. & 8. 51. & 20. 31.

q Jo. 3. 14.

r ver. 28. Ep. 2. 15. & 5. 14. Col. 2. 12.

s ver. 32. Ac. 10. 48. & 17. 31.

t Da. 7. 13. 14.

u Ia. 26. 19. 1Th. 4. 16. 1Co. 15. 62. s Da. 12. 2. Mat. 25. 32, 33, 46.

p ver. 19.

q Mat. 20. 39. ch. 4. 34. & 6. 28.

r See ch. 8. 14. Ro. 2. 14.

s Mat. 3. 17. & 17. 4. ch. 8. 18. 1Jo. 5. 6. 7. 9.

t ch. 1. 14. 19. 27, 28.

u 2Pe. 1. 19.

v See Mat. 13. 20. & 21. 25. Ma. 6. 20.

w Jo. 5. 9.

x ch. 3. 2. & 10. 25. & 10. 24.

y Mat. 3. 17. & 17. 5. ch. 6. 27. & 6. 13.

z De. 4. 12. ch. 1. 18. 1. Th. 1. 17. 1 Jo. 4. 12.

aa Is. 8. 20. & 34. 16. Lu. 16. 29. ver. 46. Ac. 17. 11.

ab De. 14. 15. 18. Lu. 21. 27. ch. 1. 46.

ac ch. 1. 11. & 3. 19.

ad ver. 34.

ae 1Th. 2. 6.

af ch. 12. 43.

ag Ro. 2. 29.

ah Ro. 2. 12.

ai Ge. 2. 15. & 12. 3. & 14. 18. & 22. 15. & 40. 10. De. 18. 15. 18. ch. 1. 45.

aj Ac. 26. 22.

that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 ^fAnd shall come forth; ^fthey that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 ^fI can of mine own self do nothing; as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because ^fI seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 ^fIf I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, ^fand he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ^fye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But ^fI have greater witness than that of John: for ^fthe works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, ^fhath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, ^fnor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: And ^fthey are they which testify of me.

40 ^fAnd ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 ^fI receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 ^fHow can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not ^fthe honour that cometh from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: ^fthere is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: ^ffor he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 16 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 18 But withdrawing himself,

He walked on the sea to his disciples. 30 reproacheth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to deliverers. 36 Many disciples depart from him. 38 Peter comforteth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. (Now there was much grass in the place.) So the men sat down in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now some, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

A. D. 32.

A. D. 32.

A. D. 32.

a Mat. 14.

15. Ma. 6.

26. Lu. 9.

10, 15.

b Le. 23. 5.

7. De. 16. 1.

ch. 2. 13. &

6. 1.

c Mat. 14.

14. Ma. 6.

35. Lu. 9.

12.

d See Nu.

11. 21, 28.

e 2Ki. 4. 42.

f Or,

Work not.

h ver. 64.

ch. 4. 14.

i Mat. 3.

17. & 17. 5.

Ma. 1. 11.

& 4. 7. Lu.

3. 22. & 9.

36. ch. 1. 23.

45. 57. & 8.

18. Ac. 2.

22. 2 Pe. 1.

j 1 Jo. 3. 23.

k Mat. 12.

28. & 16. 1.

Ma. 8. 11.

1 Co. 1. 22.

l Ge. 49.

10. De. 18.

15. 18. Mat.

11. 3. ch. 1.

21. & 4. 19.

25. & 7. 40.

m Mat. 14.

23. Ma. 6.

47.

n See ch. 4.

15.

o ver. 48.

58.

p ch. 4. 14.

& 7. 37.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. 20 But he saith unto them, It is I: be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one wherein to his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, ¶ This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, ¶ What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 ¶ Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, ¶ He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 ¶ Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, ¶ I am the bread of life: ¶ he that

cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 * But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 * All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, *not to do mine own will, *but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, *that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, *that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, *Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 *No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 *It is written in the prophecies, And they shall be all taught of God. *Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 *Not that any man hath seen the Father, *save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, *He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 *I am that bread of life.

49 *Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 *This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread *which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and *the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore *strove among themselves, saying, *How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 *Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal

A. D. 32.

A. D. 32.

r ver. 20, 64.

s ver. 45.

t Mat. 24.

21. ch. 10.

24, 29, 271.

2. 19. 1 Jo. 3.

19.

u Mat. 29.

30. ch. 5. 30.

s ch. 4. 34.

y ch. 10. 28.

& 17. 12. &

18. 9.

s ver. 27.

47. 64. ch.

3. 15, 16. &

4. 14.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

s Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 22.

r 1 Jo. 3. 21.

& 4. 15, 16.

s ver. 49.

50, 51.

t ver. 62.

Mat. 11. 6.

s ch. 3. 13.

Ma. 16. 19.

Ac 1. 9. Ep.

4. 8.

s 2 Co. 3. 6.

y ver. 36.

s ch. 2. 24.

25. & 13. 11.

s ver. 44.

45.

b ver. 60.

s Mat. 16.

15. Ma. 6.

23. Lu. 9.

40. ch. 1.

49. & 11. 27.

s Lu. 6. 13.

s ch. 13. 27.

t ver. 31.

t ver. 51.

52.

t ch. 3. 13.

m He. 10. 5.

n ch. 7. 43.

& 9. 16. &

10. 19.

s ch. 2. 9.

p Mat. 28.

25, 26.

q ver. 27.

46, 45. ch. 4.

14.

a ch. 6. 16.

12.

life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, *dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 *This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 *Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 *It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 *From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 *And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, *Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldness of his hearers: 10 teacheth from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 20 Divers opinions of him among the people. 48 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and abide with him because for taking his part.

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, *because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, show thyself to the world.

5 (For neither did his brethren believe in him.)

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, out his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

18 ¶ He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, I that the

A. D. 22.

1. Le. 23. 34.

2. Mat. 12.

3. Ma. 3.

21. Am. 4.

24.

4. Ma. 3. 21.

5. ver. 48.

6. Mat. 13.

55. Ma. 6. 3.

Lu. 4. 23.

30.

7. ch. 15. 19.

8. ch. 3. 19.

9. ch. 5. 43.

10. ch. 4. 2.

11. ch. 5. 32.

12. ch. 26. Ro. 3. 4.

13. ch. 1. 18.

14. ch. 5. 40.

15. ch. 31.

37. ch. 10.

16.

17. ch. 11. 16.

18. Lu. 19.

47. & 20. 19.

19. ch. 9. 16.

20. ch. 19.

21. Mat. 21.

46. Lu. 7.

16. ch. 6. 11.

22. ch. 40.

23. ch. 3. 2.

24. ch. 6. 30.

25. ch. 13. 33.

26. ch. 16.

27. Mat. 13.

54. Ma. 6. 2.

Lu. 4. 22.

Ac. 2. 7.

28. Or, learning.

29. ch. 3. 11.

30. ch. 26. & 14.

31. ch. 24.

32. ch. 8. 43.

33. ch. 6. 41.

34. ch. 5. 40.

35. Ex. 24. 3.

36. De. 33. 4.

37. John 1. 17.

38. Ac. 7. 39.

39. Mat. 12.

11. Ma. 3. 6.

ch. 5. 10. 13.

20. 21. 39.

22. 11. 53.

30. ch. 8. 48.

52. & 10. 20.

31. Le. 12. 3.

32. Ge. 17. 10.

33. Or, without breaking the law of Moses.

A. D. 22.

1. ch. 5. 5. 3.

12.

2. De. 1. 16.

17. Fr. 24.

23. ch. 15.

32. 2. 1.

33. Then said some of them of Jerusalem.

34. Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

35. But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him.

36. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

37. Howbeit, we know this man, whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

38. Then cried Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, of whom ye know not.

39. But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

40. Then they sought to take him; but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

41. And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

42. ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

43. Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

44. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

45. Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

46. What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

47. ¶ In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

48. ¶ He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

49. ¶ But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive, for the Holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.

50. ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

51. Others said, This is the

The adulteress delivered.

St. JOHN.

Christ the Light of the world.

Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

43 *Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, *where David was?

45 So *there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And *some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, *Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 *Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (for he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 *Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

53 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and thou look for *out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

55 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He speaketh himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 50 and compasseth himself from their cruelty.*

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery: and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 *Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, *He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, *being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto

A. D. 22

7 ver. 52.

ch. 1. 46.

Ps. 132.

11. Je. 23. 5.

Mal. 5. 2.

Mat. 2. 6.

Lu. 2. 4.

1 Sa. 16.

1. 4.

7 ver. 12.

ch. 9. 16. &

10. 10.

8 ver. 30.

8 Mat. 7.

20.

8 ch. 12. 42.

Ac. 6. 7. 1

Co. 1. 20. 26.

& 2. 8.

8 ch. 3. 2.

† Gr.

to him.

8 De. 1. 17.

& 17. 8. &c.

& 19. 15.

8 Is. 9. 1. 2.

Mal. 4. 15.

ch. 1. 46.

ver. 41.

8 De. 17.

6. & 19. 15.

Mat. 18. 16.

2 Co. 13. 1.

He. 10. 26.

8 ch. 5. 37.

8 ver. 66.

ch. 16. 3.

8 ch. 14. 7.

8 Ma. 12.

41.

8 ch. 7. 30.

8 ch. 7. 6.

8 ch. 7. 24.

& 12. 35.

8 ver. 24.

8 Le. 20. 10.

Da. 22. 22.

8 ch. 2. 21.

8 ch. 15. 19.

& 17. 16. 1

Jo. 4. 4.

8 ver. 21.

8 Ma. 16.

16.

8 De. 17. 7.

Ro. 2. 1.

8 Ro. 2. 22.

8 ch. 7. 28.

8 ch. 2. 22.

& 15. 15.

A. D. 22.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

8 ch. 5. 14.

8 ch. 1. 4. 5.

8 ch. 2. 19. &

9. 8. & 12.

30. 36. &c.

the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, *Neither do I condemn thee: go, and *sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, *Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 *Ye judge after the flesh, *I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 *It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself; and *the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, *Ye neither know me, nor my Father: *if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and *no man laid hands on him, for *his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and *shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, *Ye are from beneath; I am from above: *ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 *I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: *for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but *he that sent me, is true; and *I speak so

the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me: for the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever, but the Son abideth ever.

36 ¶ If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 ¶ I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus smith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 ¶ But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did I not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 ¶ Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 ¶ Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth: because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

A. D. 28.

A. D. 28.

d ch. 2. 14. & 12. 32.

e Ro. 1. 4.

f ch. 4. 19. 20.

g ch. 2. 11.

h ch. 14. 10. 11.

i ver. 18.

j ch. 4. 34. & 5. 20. & 26.

k ch. 7. 21. & 10. 42. & 11. 46.

l Ro. 6. 14. 15. 22. & 3.

m 1. Jo. 1. 20. & 2. 12.

n Le. 26. 42. Mat. 23. 9. ver. 20.

o Ro. 6. 16. 20. 2 Pa. 2. 10.

p Ga. 4. 20.

q Ro. 6. 2. Ga. 3. 1.

r ch. 7. 19. ver. 48.

s ch. 8. 23. & 9. 28. 29. & 10. 21.

t Mat. 2. 9. ver. 23.

u Ro. 9. 28. & 9. 7. Ga. 3. 7. 20.

v ver. 37.

w ver. 26.

x Is. 66. 16. & 64. 8.

y Mat. 1. 6. & 1. Jo. 1. 6.

z ch. 16. 27. & 17. 25. 26.

aa ch. 6. 43. & 7. 25. 26.

ab ch. 7. 17.

ac Mat. 12. 28. Jo. 8. 28.

ad Jude 6.

ae Is. 66. 16. & 64. 8.

af Mat. 1. 6. & 1. Jo. 1. 6.

ag ch. 16. 27. & 17. 25. 26.

ah ch. 6. 43. & 7. 25. 26.

ai ch. 7. 17.

aj Mat. 12. 28. Jo. 8. 28.

ak Jude 6.

al ch. 11. 4.

am ch. 4. 34. & 5. 20. & 26.

an ch. 11. 4. & 12. 32.

ch. 10. 25. 27. Jo. 4. 42.

ch. 7. 26. & 10. 20.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

ch. 5. 41. & 7. 12.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 ¶ He that is of God, heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blind returned to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and encompass him: 26 but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him. 29 Who they are whom Christ calleth his children.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 ¶ I must work the works of

Man that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spitte, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) 8 He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

9 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

10 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

11 They said unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

12 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

13 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

14 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

15 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

16 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

17 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

18 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

19 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

20 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? How then doth he now see?

21 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

22 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

23 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed

As D. 92. As B. 92.

As ver. 24. ch. 16. 2.

d ch. 1. 5. 9. 23. 19. & t. 12. & 12. 35. 40.

Ma. 7. 32. & 8. 23.

1 Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

f Na. 3. 15.

g 2e 2 Kl. 5. 14.

h ver. 6, 7.

i ch. 8. 14.

j ch. 2. 18.

k Job 37. 5. & 38. 19. 26.

l 41. & 42. 15. & 66. 18.

m Pr. 1. 26. & 15. 29. & 29. 11. 18.

n Is. 1. 18. Je. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

o Ez. 6. 18. 24. 2. & 24. 7. 12.

p ver. 16.

q ver. 2.

r Or, as communicated him, ver. 22.

s Mat. 14. 23. & 16. 16.

t Ma. 1. 1. ch. 10. 26. 13. 6. 12.

u ch. 4. 18. & 5. 14.

v ch. 4. 28.

w ch. 2. 22. 27. See ch. 5. 17. & 12. 47.

x Mat. 12. 12.

y Ma. 2. 18.

z ch. 16. 28. 34.

aa ch. 7. 12. & 12. 48. & 20. 12. Ac. 4. 12.

already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

25 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

26 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

27 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

28 Then said they to him again, What did he do to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

29 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? I will ye also be his disciples!

30 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

31 We know that God spake unto Moses; as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

32 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

33 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

34 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

35 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

36 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sin, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

37 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

38 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

39 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

40 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

41 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world; that they which see not might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

42 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

43 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have sin: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the door, and the good shep-

Christ the good shepherd.

*John. 10 Discourse of Jesus. 38
His promise by his words that he is
Christ the Son of God: 39 amongst
the Jews. 40 and went again beyond
Jordan, where many believed on him.*

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and I know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division

Chap. 20

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

As D. 22

Discourse of Jesus

therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him,

and said, John did no miracle; but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus, four days buried. 45 Many Jews believe. 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a council against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Jesus hid himself. 55 At the passover they inquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:)

A. D. 28.

p ch. 2. 30.

q ch. 8. 30.

s 11. 45.

s Lu. 10. 38.

30.

t Mat. 26.

7. Ma. 14. 3.

ch. 12. 3.

s ch. 9. 2.

ver. 46.

d ch. 10. 40.

s ch. 10. 31.

f ch. 9. 4.

s ch. 12. 38.

A So Do.

21. 16. Da.

12. 2. Mat.

9. 24. Ac. 7.

66. 1 Co. 16.

15. 41.

r Lu. 10. 41.

s ch. 9. 6.

t That is, about two miles.

A. D. 28.

d ch. 9. 31.

t Lu. 14. 14.

ch. 5. 26.

f ch. 5. 21.

d s. 30. 40.

44.

m ch. 1. 4.

d s. 27. d.

14. 5. Col. 3.

4. 1 Jo. 1. 1.

2. d s. 11.

m ch. 2. 36.

1 Jo. 5. 10.

d c.

c Mat. 16.

18. ch. 4. 42.

d s. 14. 38.

p ver. 19.

q ver. 21.

t Gr. he troubled himself.

r Lu. 10. 41.

s ch. 9. 6.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and said, I was troubled.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him! 37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him,

Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldst believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me:

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What

A. D. 28. A. D. 28.

ver. 435.

ch. 12. 30.

ch. 11. 1, 43.

ch. 20. 7. Mat. 26. 6. Ma. 14. 3.

ch. 2. 28. & 10. 42. & 12. 11, 18.

Pa. 2. 2. Mat. 26. 3. Ma. 14. 1. Lu. 22. 2. ch. 12. 19. Ac. 4. 18.

Lu. 3. 2. ch. 18. 14. Ac. 4. 6. ch. 16. 14.

Is. 40. 6. 1 Jo. 2. 2. ch. 10. 16. Ep. 3. 14, 15, 16, 17.

Mat. 21. 8. Ma. 11. 8. Lu. 19. 38, 39, &c.

See 2Ch. 13. 19. ch. 2. 12. & 5. 1. & 6. 4.

ch. 11. 7.

Mat. 22. 7. Zec. 9. 9. Lu. 19. 34.

think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus anointed Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ riseth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretold his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 43 yet many chief rulers believe, but do not confess him: 44 therefore Jesus saith earnestly for confession of faith.

THEN Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood

not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 ¶ For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, ¶ Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast.

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, ¶ The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 ¶ He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 ¶ Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. ¶ Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered. Others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, ¶ This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 ¶ (That he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, ¶ We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light

A. D. 33.
ch. 7. 39.
ch. 14. 26.

q ver. 11.

r ch. 11. 47.
48.

s Ac. 17. 4.
1 Ki. 8. 41.
42. Ac. 8. 27.

u ch. 1. 44.

x ch. 13. 32.
& 17. 1.

y 1 Co. 15. 36.

z Mat. 10. 39. & 16. 25.
Ma. 8. 35.
Lu. 9. 24. & 17. 33.

a ch. 14. 3.
& 17. 24. 1.
Th. 4. 17.

b Mat. 26. 38, 39. Lu. 12. 50. ch. 13. 31.

c Lu. 22. 53. ch. 18. 37.

d Mat. 3. 17.

e ch. 11. 42.
f Mat. 12. 29. Lu. 10. 18. ch. 14. 30. & 16. 11. Ac. 26. 18.

g Co. 4. 4. Kp. 3. 2. & 6. 12.

h ch. 2. 14. & 8. 29.

i Ro. 8. 18. He. 2. 9.

j ch. 13. 32.

k Pa. 89. 36. 37. & 110. 4. Is. 9. 7. & 53. 8. Ez. 37. 26. Da. 2. 44. & 7. 14. 37. Mi. 4. 7.

l ch. 1. 9. & 8. 12. & 9. 8. ver. 95.

A. D. 33.
Ma. Jr. 13. 16. Ep. 5. 8.
ch. 11. 10. 1 Jo. 2. 11.

m Lu. 16. 8. Ep. 5. 8. 1 Th. 5. 5. 1 Jo. 2. 9, 10, 11.

n ch. 8. 59. & 11. 61.

o Is. 63. 1. Ro. 10. 16.

p Ac. 17. 4.
1 Ki. 8. 41.
42. Ac. 8. 27.

q Is. 6. 9. 10. Mat. 12. 14.

r Is. 6. 1.

s ch. 7. 13. & 9. 22.

t ch. 5. 44.

u Ma. 9. 37. 1 Pe. 1. 21.

v ch. 14. 9.

w ver. 35. 36. ch. 3. 19. & 9. 12. & 9. 39.

x ch. 5. 45. & 8. 13, 20.

y ch. 3. 17. & Lu. 10. 16.

z De. 18. 19. Ma. 18. 16.

a ch. 8. 38. & 14. 10.

b De. 18. 16.

c ch. 8. 38. & 14. 10.

d ch. 8. 38. & 14. 10.

e ch. 8. 38. & 14. 10.

f De. 18. 16.

with you. ¶ Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for ¶ he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, ¶ Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 ¶ He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 ¶ These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but ¶ because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 ¶ For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, ¶ He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me:

45 And ¶ he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 ¶ I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, ¶ I judge him not: for ¶ I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 ¶ He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: ¶ the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For ¶ I have not spoken of myself, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, ¶ what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus teacheth the disciples' feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foretelleth, and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commendeth them to love one another, 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOW ^a before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that ^b his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

^c And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him);

^d Jesus knowing ^e that the Father had given all things into his hands, and ^f that he was come from God, and went to God;

^g He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

^h After that, he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

ⁱ Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and ^j Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

^k Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; ^l but thou shalt know hereafter.

^m Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, ⁿ If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

^o Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

^p Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ^q ye are clean, but not all.

^r For ^s he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

^t So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

^u Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

^v If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ^w ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

^x For ^y I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

^z Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

^{aa} If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

^{ab} If I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen; but what the scripture may be fulfilled, ^{ac} He that eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me.

^{ad} Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

A. D. 25. A. D. 25.

a Mat. 26. 2. b ch. 12. 27. & 17. 1, 11.

c Mat. 21. 21. Ma. 14. 18. Lu. 22. 21.

d Lu. 22. 3. ver. 27. e ch. 12. 27.

f Ac. 1. 17. 1 Jo. 2. 19.

g ch. 19. 28. & 20. 1 & 21. 7, 20, 24.

h ch. 19. 28. & 20. 1 & 21. 7, 20, 24.

i ch. 8. 42. & 18. 38.

j Lu. 22. 27. Phil. 2. 7, 8.

k Gr. Ae. g Ro. Mat. 3. 14.

l ver. 28. m Lu. 22. 2. ch. 6. 70.

n ch. 3. 5. 1 Co. 6. 11. Ep. 5. 26. Tit. 3. 5. He. 10. 22.

o ch. 16. 3. i ch. 6. 61.

p ch. 3. 5. 1 Co. 6. 11. Ep. 5. 26. Tit. 3. 5. He. 10. 22.

q ch. 16. 3. i ch. 6. 61.

r ch. 14. 13. 1 Pa. 4. 11.

s ch. 17. 1. & 4, 5. e ch. 12. 6.

t ch. 14. 13. 1 Pa. 4. 11.

u ch. 17. 1. & 4, 5. e ch. 12. 6.

v ch. 12. 27. a ch. 7. 24. & 8. 21.

w Lu. 19. 14. ch. 16. 12. 1 Pe. 2. 21. 1 Jo. 2. 6.

x Mat. 18. 34. Lu. 6. 40. ch. 16. 20.

y Ja. 1. 26. z 1 Jo. 2. 5. & 4. 20.

aa Pa. 4. 9. Mat. 25. 23. ver. 31.

ab ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

ac ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

ad ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

ae ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

af ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

ag ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

ah ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

ai ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

aj ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

ak ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

al ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

am ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

an ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

ao ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

ap ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

aq ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

ar ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

as ch. 14. 20. & 18. 4. i Or. From Amos/orth.

²⁰ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

²¹ When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ²² one of you shall betray me.

²³ Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

²⁴ Now ²⁵ there was leaning on Jesus' bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

²⁶ Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

²⁷ He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

²⁸ Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a kiss, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.

²⁹ And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

³⁰ Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

³¹ For some of them thought, because ³² Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

³³ He then, having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

³⁴ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, ³⁵ Now is the Son of man glorified, and ³⁶ God is glorified in him.

³⁷ If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and ³⁸ shall straightway glorify him.

³⁹ Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: ⁴⁰ and, as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come, so now I say to you.

⁴¹ A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

⁴² By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

⁴³ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but ⁴⁴ thou shalt follow me afterward.

⁴⁵ Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

⁴⁶ Jesus answered him, With

Christ comforteth his disciples.

thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectual: 16 requesteth love and obedience, 18 promitteth the Holy Ghost the Comforter, 21 and leaveth his peace with them.

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. **3** I go to prepare a place for you.

4 And if I go and prepare a place for you, **5** I will come again and receive you unto myself; that **6** where I am, there ye may be also.

7 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

8 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

9 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: **10** no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

11 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

12 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

13 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? **14** he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *them*, Shew us the Father?

15 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, **16** I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

17 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: **18** or else believe me for the very works' sake.

19 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

20 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

21 If ye shall ask anything in my name, I will do it.

22 If ye love me, keep my commandments:

23 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

24 Even the Spirit of truth;

S. JOHN.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

1 Co. 3. 14.

1 Co. 3. 14.

1 Jo. 3. 27.

1 Jo. 3. 27.

Mat. 28. 30.

Mat. 28. 30.

Or. arphax.

Or. arphax.

ver. 3. 28.

ver. 3. 28.

ch. 16. 16.

ch. 16. 16.

1 Co. 16. 20.

1 Co. 16. 20.

ver. 37.

ver. 37.

ch. 16. 3. 22.

ch. 16. 3. 22.

ver. 10.

ver. 10.

ch. 10. 30.

ch. 10. 30.

17. 21. 23. 26.

17. 21. 23. 26.

ver. 15.

ver. 15.

ch. 12. 33.

ch. 12. 33.

17. 21. 23. 26.

17. 21. 23. 26.

ver. 19.

ver. 19.

Ac. 1. 11.

Ac. 1. 11.

ch. 19. 36.

ch. 19. 36.

17. 21. 23. 26.

17. 21. 23. 26.

1 Th. 4. 17.

1 Th. 4. 17.

Ha. 2. 8.

Ha. 2. 8.

ch. 1. 17.

ch. 1. 17.

ch. 3. 28.

ch. 3. 28.

ch. 1. 4. & 11. 25.

ch. 1. 4. & 11. 25.

ch. 10. 9.

ch. 10. 9.

ch. 8. 19.

ch. 8. 19.

ver. 10.

ver. 10.

ch. 19. 36.

ch. 19. 36.

ch. 15. 26. & 16. 7.

ch. 15. 26. & 16. 7.

ch. 2. 22.

ch. 2. 22.

ch. 19. 16. A.

ch. 19. 16. A.

ch. 19. 16. A.

ch. 19. 16. A.

ch. 2. 20. 27.

ch. 2. 20. 27.

Phil. 4. 7.

Phil. 4. 7.

Col. 3. 15.

Col. 3. 15.

ver. 1.

ver. 1.

ver. 3. 18.

ver. 3. 18.

ver. 12.

ver. 12.

ch. 16. 16. & 17. 17.

ch. 16. 16. & 17. 17.

Mat. 21. 21. Ma. 16. 17. Lu. 10. 17.

Mat. 21. 21. Ma. 16. 17. Lu. 10. 17.

Mat. 7. 7. & 21. 22. Ma. 11. 24. Lu. 11. 9. ch. 15. 16. & 16. 25. 34.

Mat. 7. 7. & 21. 22. Ma. 11. 24. Lu. 11. 9. ch. 15. 16. & 16. 25. 34.

Jo. 1. 5. 1. Jo. 3. 23. & 14.

Jo. 1. 5. 1. Jo. 3. 23. & 14.

ver. 21. 22. ch. 16. 10. 14. Jo. 3. 2.

ver. 21. 22. ch. 16. 10. 14. Jo. 3. 2.

ch. 15. 26. & 16. 7. Ro. 8. 16. 26. ch. 15. 26. & 16. 13. 1 Jo. 4. 6.

ch. 15. 26. & 16. 7. Ro. 8. 16. 26. ch. 15. 26. & 16. 13. 1 Jo. 4. 6.

The Holy Ghost promised.

whom the world cannot receive; because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: **19** I will come to you.

20 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; and ye see me: **21** because I live, ye shall live also.

22 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

23 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

24 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

25 Jesus answered and said unto him, **26** If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

27 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

28 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

29 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

30 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. **31** Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

32 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, **33** I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

34 And now I have told you before it comes to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

35 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: **36** for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

37 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consecration and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 26 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the Holy Ghost, and of the apostles.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 *Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 *New ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 *Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, *he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, *ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 *Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; *so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 *If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that your joy might be full.

12 *This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 *Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 *Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; *for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 *Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that *whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 *These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 *If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 *If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but *because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I

A. D. 33.

a Mat. 13. 13.

b ch. 13. 10. & 17. 17. Ep. 5. 26.

1 Pe. 1. 22. c Col. 1. 23. 1 Jo. 2. 6.

d Ho. 14. 8. Phil. 1. 11. & 4. 13.

1 Or, severed from me, Ac. 4. 12.

e Mat. 3. 10. & 7. 19. f ver. 16 ch. 14. 13. 14. & 16. 23.

g Mat. 5. 16. Phil. 1. 11.

h ch. 6. 21. & 13. 35. i ch. 14. 13. 21, 23.

j ch. 16. 24. & 17. 13. 1 Jo. 1. 4.

k ch. 13. 34. 1 Th. 4. 9.

l Pe. 4. 8. 1 Jo. 3. 11. & 4. 21.

m ch. 10. 11. 15. Ro. 5. 7. 8. Ep. 5. 2. 1 Jo. 3. 16.

n ch. 14. 15. 28. See Mat. 12. 50.

o See Ge. 17. 17. ch. 17. 20. Ac. 20. 27.

p ch. 6. 70. & 13. 18. 1 Jo. 4. 10. 19.

q Mat. 28. 18. Ma. 16. 15. Col. 1. 15.

r ver. 7. ch. 14. 13.

s ver. 12. 1 Jo. 3. 1. 13.

t 1 Jo. 4. 5. u ch. 17. 14.

A. D. 33.

g Mat. 10. 24. Lu. 6. 40. ch. 13. 16.

s Ex. 3. 7. a Mat. 10. 22. & 24. 9. ch. 16. 3.

b ch. 9. 41.

c Ro. 1. 20. Jo. 4. 17.

d Jo. 2. 23. e ch. 3. 2. & 7. 31. & 9. 32.

f Ps. 35. 19. & 60. 4.

g Lu. 21. 40. ch. 14. 17. 20. & 16. 7. 13. Ac. 2. 38.

h Jo. 5. 6. i Lu. 24. 48. Ac. 1. 8. 21. 22. & 2. 32. & 3. 15. & 4. 20. 28. & 5. 32. & 10. 30. & 13. 31. 1 Pe. 5. 1. 3. Pe. 1. 16.

j Lu. 1. 2. 1 Jo. 1. 1, 2.

k Mat. 11. 6. & 24. 10. & 26. 31.

b ch. 9. 22. 34. & 12. 42.

c Ac. 1. 1 & 9. 1. & 28. 9. 10. 11.

d ch. 16. 21. Ro. 10. 2. 1 Co. 2. 8. 1. Th. 1. 13.

e ch. 13. 29. & 14. 20.

f See Mat. 9. 15.

g ver. 10. 16. ch. 7. 38. & 13. 3. & 14. 26.

h ver. 22. ch. 14. 1.

i ch. 7. 39. & 14. 16. 21. & 15. 20.

j Ac. 2. 38. Ep. 4. 8.

k Or, sorrow.

said unto you: The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: *if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But *all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 *If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: *but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 *He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them *the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father also.

25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, *They hated me without a cause.

26 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, *he shall testify of me.

27 And *ye also shall bear witness, because *ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

I Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the Holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: He assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father. 23 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye *should not be offended.

2 *They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, *that whatsoever killeth you, will think that he doeth God service.

3 And *these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But *these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And *these things I said not unto you at the beginning because *ye were with you.

5 But now *I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, *sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, *the Comforter will not come unto you; but *if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will improve the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while I cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it to you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in I proverbs: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in I proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

A. D. 33. A. D. 33.

I Ac. 2. 22. I ver. 23.

—37. 4 ch. 11. 21.

Ac. 2. 32. 23.

ch. 3. 14. 4 ver. 20.

& 5. 22. ch. 3. 13. &

Ac. 26. 18. 17. 8.

1 ch. 13. 3.

1 ch. 10. 18. 1 Or.

ch. 12. 31. parables.

Ep. 2. 2. g ch. 21. 17.

Col. 2. 13. 4 ver. 27.

He. 2. 14. 17. 8.

q Ma. 4. 23. 1 Mat. 23.

1 Co. 3. 2. 21. Ma. 14.

He. 4. 12. 27.

r ch. 11. 17. 4 ch. 20. 10.

& 15. 23. 1 Or. 842.

ch. 14. 26. 1 ch. 8. 29.

1 Jo. 2. 26. 27.

1 Mat. 11. 27. ch. 3. 22.

& 13. 3. & 17. 10.

u ver. 10. 4 ch. 13. 10.

ch. 7. 33. & 20. 21. 27.

13. 33. & 14. 19.

u ver. 28. 1 Jo. 4. 4. &

ch. 13. 2. 3. 4.

4 ch. 12. 23.

& 14. 32.

6 Da. 7. 14.

Mat. 11. 27.

4 ch. 15. 27.

4 ch. 33. & 5.

97. 1 Co. 15.

2. 27. Phi.

2. 40. He. 2.

u ver. 5. 9.

21. ch. 6. 37.

1 ch. 20. 11.

Jo. 9. 21.

1 Co. 8. 4.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 ch. 3. 34.

4 ch. 26. 37.

4 ch. 22. 37.

4 ch. 2. 12. &

10. 26. & 11.

4 ch. 19. 31.

4 ch. 14. 13.

4 ch. 4. 24.

4 ch. 36. & 3.

3 & 12. 50.

1 ch. 14. 30.

4 ch. 1. 12.

4 ch. 10. 30.

4 ch. 14. 9. Phi.

2. 6. Col. 1.

15. 17. He.

1. 3. 10.

1 ver. 26.

1 ver. 22. 23.

u ver. 23.

1 ch. 3. 37.

4 ch. 10. 24.

4 ch. 15. 19.

u ch. 8. 26.

4 ch. 12. 49. &

14. 19.

u ver. 25.

ch. 16. 27.

30.

1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 Or.

parables.

1 Or.

parables.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no I proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation, but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth for his Father to glorify him, & to preserve his apostles, 11 he unity, 17 and truth, 20 to glorify them, and all other believers with him in heaven.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal; that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: A I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee:

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not

for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and ϕ thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, ϕ keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, ϕ that they may be one, ϕ as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, ϕ I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and ϕ none of them is lost, ϕ but the son of perdition; ϕ that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 ϕ I have given them thy word; ϕ and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, ϕ even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but ϕ that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

16 ϕ They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 ϕ Sanctify them through thy truth: ϕ thy word is truth.

18 ϕ As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And ϕ for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 ϕ That they all may be one; as ϕ thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them; ϕ that they may be one, even as we are one;

23 I in them, and thou in me, ϕ that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 ϕ Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: ϕ for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 ϕ O righteous Father, ϕ the world hath not known thee: but ϕ I have known thee, and ϕ these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 ϕ And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare ϕ : that the love ϕ wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers

A. D. 28.

A. D. 28.

q ch. 16. 15.

r ch. 13. 1. & 16. 28.

s 1Pe. 1. 5. Jude 1.

t ver. 21. &c.

u ch. 19. 30.

x ch. 6. 30 & 10. 25.

y ch. 2. 13.

z ch. 18. 9. 1 Jo. 2. 19.

a ch. 6. 70. & 13. 18.

b Ps. 103. 8. Ac. 1. 20.

c ver. 8.

d ch. 16. 18, 19. 1 Jo. 3. 13.

e ch. 8. 23. ver. 18.

f Mat. 16. 18. (ca. 1. 4. 2 Th. 3. 3. 1 Jo. 5. 18.)

g ver. 14.

h ch. 13. 3. Ac. 15. 9. Ep. 5. 26. 1 Pe. 1. 22.

i 2 Th. 3. 7. 28. Ps. 119. 132. 151. ch. 8. 40.

j ch. 26. 21.

k 1 Co. 1. 2. 50. 1 Th. 4. 7. He. 10. 16.

l Or, truly sanctified.

m ver. 11, 22. 23. ch. 10. 16. Ro. 12. 6. Ga. 3. 29.

n ch. 19. 28. & 14. 11.

o ch. 44. 30. 1 Jo. 1. 3. & 5. 24.

p Col. 3. 14.

q ch. 12. 26. & 14. 3. 1 Th. 4. 17.

r ver. 6.

s ch. 16. 21. & 16. 3.

t ch. 7. 20. & 16. 55. & 10. 15.

u ver. 8. ch. 16. 27.

v ver. 8. ch. 13. 15.

x ch. 16. 3.

q ch. 16. 15.

r ch. 13. 1. & 16. 28.

s 1Pe. 1. 5. Jude 1.

t ver. 21. &c.

u ch. 19. 30.

x ch. 6. 30 & 10. 25.

y ch. 2. 13.

z ch. 18. 9. 1 Jo. 2. 19.

a ch. 6. 70. & 13. 18.

b Ps. 103. 8. Ac. 1. 20.

c ver. 8.

d ch. 16. 18, 19. 1 Jo. 3. 13.

e ch. 8. 23. ver. 18.

f Mat. 16. 18. (ca. 1. 4. 2 Th. 3. 3. 1 Jo. 5. 18.)

g ver. 14.

h ch. 13. 3. Ac. 15. 9. Ep. 5. 26. 1 Pe. 1. 22.

i 2 Th. 3. 7. 28. Ps. 119. 132. 151. ch. 8. 40.

j ch. 26. 21.

k 1 Co. 1. 2. 50. 1 Th. 4. 7. He. 10. 16.

l Or, truly sanctified.

m ver. 11, 22. 23. ch. 10. 16. Ro. 12. 6. Ga. 3. 29.

n ch. 19. 28. & 14. 11.

o ch. 44. 30. 1 Jo. 1. 3. & 5. 24.

p Col. 3. 14.

q ch. 12. 26. & 14. 3. 1 Th. 4. 17.

r ver. 6.

s ch. 16. 21. & 16. 3.

t ch. 7. 20. & 16. 55. & 10. 15.

u ver. 8. ch. 16. 27.

v ver. 8. ch. 13. 15.

x ch. 16. 3.

fall to the ground. 10 Peter smeth off Malchus' ear. 13 Jesus is taken, and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 16 Peter's denial. 19 Jesus pronounced before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdom. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, ϕ he went forth with his disciples over ϕ the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: ϕ for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 ϕ Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, ϕ Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 ϕ Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: ϕ the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.)

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ϕ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus, into the palace of the high priest.

16 ϕ But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 ¶ Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. ¶ They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death.

32 ¶ That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 ¶ Then Pilate entered into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest

A. D. 38. A. D. 38.

¶ IT. 4. 23.
s Da. 2. 44.
& 7. 14. Lu.
22. 14. ch.
6. 15. & 8.
16.

¶ Mat. 26.
56. Lu. 4.
16. ch. 7. 14.
26. 26. & 6.
2.

¶ ch. 5. 47.
1 Jo. 3. 19.
& 4. 6.

¶ Jo. 20. 2.
Ac. 25. 2.

¶ Or,
with a rod.
¶ Mat. 27.
16. Ma. 25.
6. Lu. 23.
37.

¶ Mat. 26.
57.

¶ Mat. 26.
59, 71. Ma.
14. 69. Lu.
22. 68.

¶ Mat. 26.
74. Ma. 14.
72. Lu. 22.
60. ch. 13.
38.

¶ Mat. 27.
2. Ma. 15. 1.
Lu. 23. 1.
Ac. 3. 13.

¶ Or,
Pilate's
house.
Mat. 27. 27.
¶ Ac. 10. 28.
& 11. 3.

¶ ch. 19. 28.
ver. 6.

¶ Ac. 3. 18.

¶ Mat. 26.
19. ch. 12.
22, 53.

¶ Ld. 21. 34.

¶ Mat. 27.
11.

¶ Mat. 26.
26. ch. 6. 18.
& 18. 23.

thou this thing of thyself, or didst others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests, have delivered thee unto me. What hast thou done?

36 ¶ Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, they would have servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 ¶ But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore, that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 ¶ Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. ¶ Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 29 They cut his garments. 30 He commendeth his mother to John. 31 He dieth. 32 His side is pierced. 33 He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

¶ THEN ¶ Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, so that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 ¶ When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, ¶ We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to release thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend. Whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cæsar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.

16 ¶ Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 ¶ And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, it was woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it whose it shall

A. D. 33. A. D. 33.

Jo. 6. 7. Mat. 27. 12. 14.

Mat. 27. 66. Ma. 15. 40. Lu. 23. 40.

Lu. 23. 53. ch. 7. 50.

Or, Clopas. Lu. 24. 18. ch. 13. 23. & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 26, 24.

ch. 2. 4.

Lu. 23. 2.

Ac. 17. 7. ch. 1. 11. & 15. 22.

Pe. 69. 21.

Mat. 27. 66.

Mat. 27. 66.

ch. 17. 4.

ver. 42. Ma. 15. 42. Jo. 8. 25.

Jo. 6. 10. Mat. 27. 26, 31. Ma. 15. 16. Lu. 23. 24.

Mat. 27. 31, 33. Ma. 15. 21, 22. Lu. 23. 26, 32.

Jo. 15. 36. He. 12. 12.

Mat. 27. 35. Ma. 15. 36. Lu. 23. 36.

Jo. 8. 9.

Ex. 12. 46. Ma. 9. 12. Pa. 54. 30.

Pa. 22. 16. Ec. 1. 17.

Mat. 27. 37. Ma. 15. 42. Lu. 23. 36.

ch. 9. 22. & 12. 42.

Or, wrought.

be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus (which at the first came to Jesus by night) and brought a mixture of myrra and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation-day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 2 so do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity, and confession of Thomas. 26 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.

THE first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie;

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept she stooped down and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw

A. D. 28. A. D. 28.
1 Ac. 5. 6. 1 Lu. 21. 16.
21 ch. 23. 4.

m Is. 53. 9.
a ver. 31.

1 Ps. 22. 22.
Mat. 28. 10.
Ro. 8. 20.
He. 9. 11.
1 ch. 16. 23.

a Mat. 24.
1 Ma. 16. 1.
Lu. 24. 1.

a Ma. 16.
11. Lu. 24.
24. 1 Co. 15.
5 & 19. 26. &
21. 7, 20, 24.

c Lu. 24. 12.

p ch. 16. 22.

a Mat. 28.
18. ch. 17.
14. 13. He.
2. 1. 27. 2.
2.

a ch. 11. 44.
10. & 16. 16.

a ch. 11. 16.

1 Ps. 16. 10.
Ac. 2. 26.
31. & 13. 34.
26.

1 Ma. 16. 5.

1 Jo. 1. 1.

a Mat. 27.
a Ma. 16. 7.

Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and to my God and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. ¶ Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost.

23 ¶ Whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: *•* blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ *•* And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 *•* But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God: *•* and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appearing again to his disciples was known of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commendeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep: 16 feruleth him of his death: 18 rebuketh his curiosity touching John. 20 The conclusion.*

AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then *•* Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, *•* Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

A. D. 23.

12 Jesus saith unto them, *•* Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following; (which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?)

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry *•* till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ, preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the Holy Ghost, promiseth after few days to send it: by virtue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. ¶ After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their minds upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and, giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost parts of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into

A. D. 33.

a Lu. 1. 3.

b Ma. 16.

19. Lu. 9.

61. & 24. 51.

ver. 9. 1 Ti.

3. 16.

c Mat. 28.

19. Ma. 16.

15. John 20.

21. ch. 10.

41. 42.

d Ma. 16.

14. Lu. 24.

36. John 20.

19. 26. & 21.

1. 14. 1 Co.

15. 5.

e Lu. 24. 42.

49.

f Or,

sitting

together

with them.

g Lu. 24.

49. John 14.

16. 26. 27. &

15. 26. & 16.

7. ch. 2. 39.

h Mat. 3.

11. ch. 11.

16. & 19. 4.

i Joel 3.

18. ch. 2. 4.

& 11. 15.

j Mat. 24. 3.

k Is. 1. 26.

Da. 7. 27.

Am. 9. 11.

l Mat. 21.

36. Ma. 13.

32. 1 Th. 5.

1.

mch. 2. 1. 4.

n Or,

the power

of the Holy

Ghost com-

ing upon

you.

o Lu. 21.

49.

p Lu. 24. 48.

John 15. 27.

ver. 22. ch.

2. 32.

q Lu. 24. 51.

John 6. 62.

r ver. 2.

s Mat. 28.

3. Ma. 16. 5.

Lu. 21. 4.

John 20. 12.

ch. 10. 3. 30.

s ch. 2. 7. &

12. 31.

A. D. 33.

f Da. 7. 13.

Mat. 24. 30.

Ma. 13. 26.

Lu. 21. 27.

John 14. 5.

1 Th. 1. 10.

& 4. 16. 2

Th. 1. 10.

Ro. 1. 7.

u Lu. 24.

62.

v ch. 9. 37.

39. & 20. 4.

w Mat. 10.

2. 3. 4.

x Lu. 6. 15.

y Jude 1.

z ch. 2. 1.

36.

a Lu. 22. 49.

55. & 24. 10.

b Mat. 12.

55.

c No. 3. 4.

d Ps. 41. 9.

John 13. 18.

e Lu. 22. 47.

John 18. 5.

f Mat. 10.

4. Lu. 6. 16.

g ver. 25.

ch. 12. 25. &

20. 31. & 31.

19.

h Mat. 27.

6. 7. 8.

i Mat. 26.

15. 2 Pe. 2.

15.

j mch. 2. 1. 4.

k Or,

the power

of the Holy

Ghost com-

ing upon

you.

l Lu. 21.

49.

m Or,

office, or,

charge.

n Ma. 1. 1.

p ver. 9.

q John 15.

27. ver. 8.

ch. 4. 33.

r ch. 15. 22.

s 1 Sa. 16.

7. 1 Ch. 28.

9. & 29. 17.

Je. 11. 20.

ch. 10. 3. 30.

t ch. 2. 7. &

15. 8. Re. 3.

12. 31.

heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; inasmuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Accidama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 * That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost, and speaking diverse languages, are admired by some, and divided by others. 14 Whom Peter disprove, and showing that the apostles speak by the power of the Holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same Holy Ghost, and was the Messiah, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders, and signs, and not crucified without his determinate counsel and foreknowledge: 37 he baptizeth a great number that were converted. 43 Who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when * the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, 10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up

A. D. 33.
ver. 17.

A. D. 33.

17th. & 7.

1a. 44. 2.
Ex. 11. 19.
& 30. 27.
Joel 2. 28.
20. 22. 13.
10. John 1.
28.
1ch. 10. 45.
2ch. 21. 9.

1ch. 31. 4.
9. 10. 1Co.
12. 16. 28. &
14. 1. &c.
Joel 2.
30. 31.

Mat. 24.
29. Ma. 13.
24. Lu. 21.
26.

Ro. 16. 13.

p. John 3. 2.
& 14. 16. 11.
ch. 10. 38.
He. 2. 4.

q. Mat. 23.
24. Lu. 22.
23. & 24. 44.
ch. 3. 18. &
4. 28.

r. ch. 3. 20.
& ver. 32.
ch. 3. 15. &
4. 10. & 10.
40 & 13. 30.
34. & 17. 31.

Ro. 4. 24. &
5. 11. 1Co.
6. 14. & 14.
15. 2Co. 4.
14. Ga. 1. 1.

Ep. 1. 20.
Col. 2. 12.
1Th. 1. 10.
He. 13. 20.
1Pe. 1. 21.

Pa. 26. 6.

Or.
I say.

u. 1Ki. 2. 10.
ch. 12. 32.

v. 2Sa. 7.
12. 13. Ps.
122. 11. La.
1. 22. 20. Ro.
1. 3. 2Ti. 2.
2.

with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 * And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my hand-maidens, I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 * And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 * The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 * Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, I let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according

to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 prayeth the cure not to have been

A. D. 33.

y Pa. 16. 10.
ch. 13. 26.

e ver. 34.
e ch. 1. 2.

e ch. 5. 31.
Phi. 2. 9.
He. 10. 12.

e John 11.
27. & 13. 26.
& 16. 7, 13.

ch. 1. 4.
e ch. 16. 48.
Ep. 4. 6.

e Pa. 110. 1.
Mat. 22. 44.
1 Co. 15. 25.

Ep. 1. 20.
He. 1. 13.

f ch. 5. 31.

e Zec. 12.
10. Lu. 2.
10. ch. 9. 6.
& 16. 30.

e Lu. 24.
47. ch. 3. 19.

f Joel 2. 28.
ch. 3. 23.

e ch. 10. 46.
& 11. 15, 18.
& 24. 37. &
15. 3, 6, 14.

Ep. 3. 13, 17.

f John 10.
23. ch. 5. 12.
e ch. 5. 30.

f John 7. 39.
& 12. 16. &
17. 1.

e ver. 46.
ch. 1. 14.
Ro. 12. 12.

Ep. 6. 18.
Col. 4. 2.
He. 10. 23.

m Ma. 16.
17. ch. 4. 23.
& 6. 13.

e ch. 4. 23.
34.

e La. 22. 7.

p ch. 1. 14.
e Lu. 24. 43.
ch. 4. 23.

p ch. 20. 7.

f Or, at home.
e Lu. 2. 62.
ch. 4. 23.
Ro. 14. 18.

e ch. 5. 14.
& 11. 31.

A. D. 33.

e Pa. 16. 10.
ch. 13. 26.

e ver. 34.
e ch. 1. 2.

e ch. 5. 31.
Phi. 2. 9.
He. 10. 12.

e John 11.
27. & 13. 26.
& 16. 7, 13.

ch. 1. 4.
e ch. 16. 48.
Ep. 4. 6.

e Pa. 110. 1.
Mat. 22. 44.
1 Co. 15. 25.

Ep. 1. 20.
He. 1. 13.

f ch. 5. 31.

e Zec. 12.
10. Lu. 2.
10. ch. 9. 6.
& 16. 30.

e Lu. 24.
47. ch. 3. 19.

f Joel 2. 28.
ch. 3. 23.

e ch. 10. 46.
& 11. 15, 18.
& 24. 37. &
15. 3, 6, 14.

Ep. 3. 13, 17.

f John 10.
23. ch. 5. 12.
e ch. 5. 30.

f John 7. 39.
& 12. 16. &
17. 1.

e ver. 46.
ch. 1. 14.
Ro. 12. 12.

Ep. 6. 18.
Col. 4. 2.
He. 10. 23.

m Ma. 16.
17. ch. 4. 23.
& 6. 13.

e ch. 4. 23.
34.

e La. 22. 7.

p ch. 1. 14.
e Lu. 24. 43.
ch. 4. 23.

p ch. 20. 7.

f Or, at home.
e Lu. 2. 62.
ch. 4. 23.
Ro. 14. 18.

e ch. 5. 14.
& 11. 31.

wrought by him or John's own power, or holiness, but by God, and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his name: 18 without reproaching them for crucifying Jesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled God's determinate counsel, and the scriptures: 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he, leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 ¶ The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the Holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through faith

in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that ^a through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But ^a those things which God before had shewed ^a by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ ^a Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 ^a Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of ^a restitution of all things, ^a which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, ^a A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 ^a Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, ^a And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 ^a Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, ^a sent him to bless you, ^a in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peter's sermon, (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word,) imprison him and John. 2 After, upon examination Peter boldly avouching the same man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus only we must be eternally saved, 13 they commanded him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatening, 20 whereupon the church flew to prayer. 21 And God, by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirming the church with the gift of the Holy Ghost, and with mutual love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 ^a Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

A. D. 32.

A. D. 32.

Lu. 23. 34.

John 16. 3.

ch. 13. 27.

1 Co. 2. 8.

1 Ti. 1. 13.

u Lu. 24.

44. ch. 26.

22.

e Pa. 22. 14.

50. 5. & 53.

A. Ac. Da.

9. 25. 1 Pa.

1. 10. 11.

y ch. 2. 38.

e ch. 1. 11.

e Mat. 17.

11.

b Lu. 1. 70.

e De. 18. 15.

18, 19. ch. 7.

27.

e ch. 2. 6.

30.

f ch. 2. 34.

e Pa. 118.

22. Is. 26.

30. Mat. 21.

42.

A Mat. 1.

21. ch. 10.

e 1 Ti. 2. 6.

5.

e Ga. 12. 3.

e 18. 18. &

22. 18. & 26.

4. & 28. 14.

Ga. 3. 8.

f Mat. 10.

3. & 15. 24.

Lu. 24. 47.

ch. 13. 32.

33. 45.

g ver. 22.

A Mat. 1.

21.

i John 11.

47.

m ch. 2. 9.

10.

e Again.

ch. 4. 48.

i Or,

rulers,

Lu. 22. 4.

ch. 5. 24.

e Mat. 22.

23. Ac. 25.

8.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And ^a Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, ^a By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 ^a Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, ^a that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, ^a whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 ^a This is the stone which was set at naught of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 ^a Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, ^a and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed ^a standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, ^a What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them it is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 ^a And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, ^a Whether it be right in the sight of God to

The church prayeth to God.

hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 ¶ For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So, when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done. 22 For the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 Who, by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 ¶ For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word.

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 ¶ And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

THE ACTS. Ananias and Sapphira struck dead.

A. D. 32. A. D. 32. p ch. 1.8. & 2. 32. q ch. 22. 16. 1 Jo. 1. 1. 2.

r ver. 24. 25. ch. 5. 1. 2.

r Mat. 21. 26. Lu. 20. 6. 19. & 22. 2. ch. 5. 26. s ch. 3. 7. 8.

t ch. 12. 12.

u 2 Ki. 19. 15.

v Ps. 2. 1.

w ch. 4. 27.

x Mat. 23. 3. Lu. 22. 2. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

y Mat. 23. 3. Lu. 22. 2. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

z Nu. 30. 2. De. 23. 21. Ec. 2. 4. & Lu. 22. 2. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

aa Or, to deceive. ver. 9.

ab ver. 10. 11.

ac John 19. 40.

ad f ver. 3. Mat. 4. 7.

ae ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

af ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

ag ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

ah ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

ai ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

aj ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

ak ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

al ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

am ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

an ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

ao ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

ap ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

aq ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

ar ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

as ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

at ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

au ch. 2. 44. f ch. 1. 8. m ch. 1. 22. n ch. 2. 47. o ch. 2. 44.

26 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, 27 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

CHAP. V.

1 After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife, for their hypocrisy, at Peter's rebuke had fallen down dead, 15 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 16 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 18 but delivered by an angel bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 when, after their teaching ananias in the temple, 22 and before the council, 23 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counsellor among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorify God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, (his wife also being privy to it,) and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost. And great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young man arose, and wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost. And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the

apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (And they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: * but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, * that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing * sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people * all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. * But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without, before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and * the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: * for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that ye should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your

A. D. 36.

† ch. 3. 11. & 4. 22.

1 John 9. 22. & 12. 42. & 19. 38.

m ch. 2. 47. & 4. 21.

† Or, in every street.

m Mat. 9. 21. & 14. 35. ch. 19. 12.

m Ma. 16. 17. 18. John 14. 12.

p ch. 4. 1, 2, & 6.

† Or, every.

g Lu. 21. 12.

p ch. 4. 1, 2, & 6.

† Or, every.

g Lu. 21. 12.

p ch. 12. 7. & 16. 26.

s John 6. 46. & 17. 3. 1 Jo. 5. 11.

s ch. 4. 4, 5.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

m Lu. 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.

A. D. 37.

s ch. 2. 23. 36. & 3. 13. & 7. 52.

s Mat. 23. 26. & 27. 26.

s ch. 4. 19.

s ch. 8. 19. 16. & 23. 14.

s ch. 10. 39. & 12. 29.

s ch. 12. 1. Fe. 2. 24.

s ch. 2. 23. 36. Phi. 2. 9. He. 2. 10. & 12. 2.

s ch. 2. 15.

g Mat. 1. 21.

A. Lu. 34. 47. ch. 3. 26. & 12. 26.

Ep. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14.

s John 16. 26. 27.

s ch. 2. 4. & 10. 44.

s ch. 2. 27. & 7. 54.

The Third Year before the Account called Anno Domini.

m ch. 22. 3.

† Or, believed.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

m ch. 22. 3.

doctrine, * and intend to bring this man's * blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, * We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 * The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and changed on a tree:

31 * Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be * a Prince and * a Saviour, * for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And * we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, * whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharise, named * Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men:

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: * for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 * But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had scolded the apostles, * and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, * rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily * in the temple, and in every house, * they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAR. VI.

1 The apostles, desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as who careful themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, appointed the office of deacons to seven chosen men, * of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the Holy Ghost, is one. 13 Who took

of them, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministrations.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, 3 It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

4 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

5 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

6 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

7 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

8 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

9 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

10 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

11 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

12 ¶ Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

13 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council.

14 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

15 ¶ For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us:

16 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

A. D. 38.

A. D. 39.

e ch. 2. 41.
& 4. 4. & 14.
ver. 7.
b ch. 5. 29.
& 11. 29.
o ch. 4. 33.

d Ex. 16. 17.

e De. 1. 13.
ch. 1. 21. &
16. 2. 1 Ti.
3. 7

f ch. 2. 42.

g Ge. 12. 1.

h ch. 11. 24.
i ch. 8. 5.
26. & 21. 8.

j Ro. 2. 6.
15.

k ch. 1. 24.
l ch. 8. 17.
& 9. 17. &
13. 3. 17. 4.
14. & 5. 22.

m 1 Ti. 1. 6.
n ch. 12.
24. & 19. 20.
Col. 1. 6.

o John 12.
43.

p Ge. 15. 13.
16.

q Ex. 12.
40. Ga. 3. 17.

r Ex. 3. 12.

s La. 21.
18. ch. 5. 39.
See Ex. 4.
12. La. 64.
17.

t 1 Ki. 22.
10. 13. Mat.
23. 29, 30.

u Ge. 29. 31.
& c. & 30. 5.
& c. & 35.
15. 23.

v Ge. 37. 4.
11. 26. Ps.
105. 17.

w Ge. 39. 2.
21. 23.

x Ge. 41. 27.
& 42. 5.

y ch. 26. 5.

z Da. 9. 26.
1 Or,
rites.

aa Ge. 41. 1.

ab Ge. 45. 16.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen, permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God only, and how God chose the fathers 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern, to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the Just One, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world. 51 Whereupon they stoned him to death, who commanded his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayed for them.

¶ THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then he came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran. And from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land where ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his

brethren: and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called for his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers.

16 And we were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor, the father of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew, and multiplied in Egypt.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtly with our kindred, and evil-treated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

A. D. 28.

Ge. 46. 9.

27.

Ge. 46. 27.

De. 10. 22.

Ge. 46. 5.

Ge. 46.

36. Ex. 1. 5.

Ex. 12.

10. Jos. 24.

22.

Ge. 23. 16.

26. 19.

Ge. 15. 13.

ver. 6.

Ex. 1. 7.

8. 9. Ps. 106.

26. 26.

Ex. 14. 19.

No. 20. 16.

Ex. 12.

41. & 28. 1.

Ex. 1. 22.

Ex. 7. &

8. & 9. & 10.

& 11. & 14.

Ps. 106. 27.

Ex. 14. 21.

27. 26. 26.

Or, fear

to God.

Ex. 2. 2.

10.

De. 16. 16.

18. ch. 3. 22.

Or,

as myself.

Ex. 17.

2.

Ex. 19. 3.

12.

Is. 65. 9.

Gal. 2. 20.

He. 2. 9.

Ex. 21. 1.

De. 6. 17.

11. & 23. 4.

John 1. 17.

Or,

Now.

Ro. 3. 2.

Ex. 32. 1.

De. 8. 16.

Ps. 106. 29.

Ex. 2. 13.

Ps. 61. 12.

Ex. 20. 21.

30. Ro. 1.

21. 2 Th. 2.

11.

De. 4. 16.

17. 3. 2

Ki. 17. 16.

21. 3. Jo.

19. 13.

Am. 4. 25.

26.

Or,

who spoke.

Ex. 20.

40. & 26. 30.

He. 8. 5.

Jos. 3. 14.

Or,

having

received.

Na. 9. 21.

Ps. 44. 2. &

78. 55. ch.

12. 16.

A. D. 28.

Mat. 22.

22. He. 11.

16.

Ex. 3. 6.

Jos. 5. 15.

Ex. 3. 7.

Ex. 14. 19.

No. 20. 16.

Ex. 12.

41. & 28. 1.

Ex. 7. &

8. & 9. & 10.

& 11. & 14.

Ps. 106. 27.

Ex. 14. 21.

27. 26. 26.

Ex. 16. 1.

26.

De. 16. 16.

18. ch. 3. 22.

Or,

as myself.

Ex. 17.

2.

Ex. 19. 3.

12.

Is. 65. 9.

Gal. 2. 20.

He. 2. 9.

Ex. 21. 1.

De. 6. 17.

11. & 23. 4.

John 1. 17.

Or,

Now.

Ro. 3. 2.

Ex. 32. 1.

De. 8. 16.

Ps. 106. 29.

Ex. 2. 13.

Ps. 61. 12.

Ex. 20. 21.

30. Ro. 1.

21. 2 Th. 2.

11.

De. 4. 16.

17. 3. 2

Ki. 17. 16.

21. 3. Jo.

19. 13.

Am. 4. 25.

26.

Or,

who spoke.

Ex. 20.

40. & 26. 30.

He. 8. 5.

Jos. 3. 14.

Or,

having

received.

Na. 9. 21.

Ps. 44. 2. &

78. 55. ch.

12. 16.

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, I like unto me; him shall ye hear.

38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers, I that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave

out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 ¶ Who found favour before God, and was desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 ¶ But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit, the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 ¶ Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 ¶ Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 ¶ Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord.

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, A Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria, by Philip the deacon, who preached, did instruct, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church: where, by prayer and imposition of hands giving the Holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would have bought the this power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproving his hypocrisy, and covetousness, and converting him to repentance, together with

A. D. 33.

15a. 16. 1.

2. 3a. 7. 1.

Ps. 69. 19.

ch. 13. 22.

m. 1 Kl. 6.

17. 1Ch. 22.

7. Ps. 132. 4.

8.

m. 1 Kl. 6. 1.

& 8. 20. 1.

Ch. 17. 12.

3 Ch. 3. 1.

m. 1 Kl. 8. 27.

2 Ch. 2. 6 & 7.

6. 18. ch. 17. 24.

2a.

p. Is. 66. 1.

2. Mat. 5.

34. 35. & 23.

22.

q. Ex. 32. 9.

& 33. 3. is.

48. 4.

r. Le. 20. 41.

De. 10. 16.

Je. 4. 4. & 6.

10. & 9. 25.

Is. 64. 9.

q. 2 Ch. 36.

16. Mat. 21.

36. & 23. 54.

27. 1 Th. 2.

18.

r. ch. 3. 14.

u. Ex. 20. 1.

Ge. 3. 19.

Ha. 2. 2.

o. ch. 5. 23.

y. ch. 6. 8.

o. Ex. 1. 1.

Mat. 3. 16.

ch. 10. 11.

e. Da. 7. 13.

o. 1 Kl. 21.

12. Lu. 4.

22. Mo. 13.

12.

e. Le. 24. 16.

d. Da. 13. 9.

10. & 17. 7.

ch. 8. 1. &

22. 20.

e. ch. 9. 14.

f. Ps. 23. 6.

Lu. 22. 46.

g. ch. 9. 40.

& 20. 33. &

21. 6.

A. Mat. 8.

44. Lu. 6.

20. & 23. 34.

A. D. 34.

A. D. 34.

e. ch. 7. 56.

& 22. 20.

e. ch. 11. 19.

e. Ge. 25. 2.

& 50. 10. 2.

sa. 3. 31.

e. ch. 5. 56.

& 9. 1. 12.

21. & 22. 4.

& 26. 10. 11.

1 Co. 15. 9.

Ge. 1. 12.

Phi. 3. 6.

1 Ti. 1. 12.

e. Mat. 10.

23. ch. 11.

19.

f. ch. 6. 8.

e. Ma. 16.

17.

A. ch. 13. 4.

e. ch. 5. 26.

o. Ex. 1. 1.

Mat. 3. 16.

ch. 10. 11.

e. Da. 7. 13.

o. 1 Kl. 21.

12. Lu. 4.

22. Mo. 13.

12.

e. Le. 24. 16.

d. Da. 13. 9.

10. & 17. 7.

ch. 8. 1. &

22. 20.

e. ch. 9. 14.

f. Ps. 23. 6.

Lu. 22. 46.

g. ch. 9. 40.

& 20. 33. &

21. 6.

A. Mat. 8.

44. Lu. 6.

20. & 23. 34.

o. Ex. 1. 1.

Mat. 3. 16.

ch. 10. 11.

e. Da. 7. 13.

o. 1 Kl. 21.

12. Lu. 4.

22. Mo. 13.

12.

e. Le. 24. 16.

d. Da. 13. 9.

10. & 17. 7.

ch. 8. 1. &

22. 20.

e. ch. 9. 14.

f. Ps. 23. 6.

Lu. 22. 46.

g. ch. 9. 40.

& 20. 33. &

21. 6.

A. Mat. 8.

44. Lu. 6.

20. & 23. 34.

John preaching the word of the Lord, returns to Jerusalem. 26 But the angel rebuked Philip to teach, and baptize the Multitude on each.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 ¶ For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then they laid their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that

The eunuch and Philip.

through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning; and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

CHAP. IX.

Saul's miraculous conversion.

A. D. 34.

A. D. 34.

b ch. 10. 47.

c Mat. 26. 19. Ma. 26. 26.

d Mat. 16. 16. Joha 6. 69. & 9. 25. & 11. 27.

e Mat. 19. 2. & 23. 11. 17.

f Da. 4. 27. 3 Ti. 2. 25.

g He. 12. 15.

h Ga. 20. 7. 17. Ex. 18. 21. 7. 1 Ki. 12. 5. Job 42. 8. Ja. 5. 16.

i Ezech. 9. 10.

j John 12. 20.

k Le. 22. 7. & 23. 12. 16. 30.

l La. 24. 27. ch. 18. 20.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water: what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip: that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Asoch: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul, going towards Damascus, is stricken down to the earth, is called to the apostleship, is and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 22 The Jews lay wait to kill him: 23 so do the Gentiles, but he escape both. 24 The church having rest, Peter healeth Enan of the palsy, 25 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling, and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

A. D. 36. c ch. 8. 3. Ga. 1. 12. 1 Ti. 1. 13.

d Gr. of the way? So ch. 19. 9. 23.

e ch. 22. 6. & 26. 12. 1 Co. 15. 8.

f Mat. 25. 40, & c.

g ch. 5. 20.

h Le. 22. 10. ch. 27. & 16. 30.

i Da. 10. 7. See ch. 22. & 26. 13.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, [¶] named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am [¶] here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul [¶] of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, [¶] how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all [¶] that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for [¶] he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before [¶] the Gentiles, and [¶] kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For [¶] I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 ¶ And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house: and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and [¶] be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. [¶] Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, [¶] that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, [¶] Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, [¶] and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, [¶] the Jews took counsel to kill him.

24 ¶ But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and [¶] let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they

A. D. 25.

f ch. 22. 12.

s ch. 4. 26.

& 12. 2.

d ver. 29.

22.

s Ga. 1. 18.

& 22. 3.

f ch. 6. 1. &

11. 26.

s ver. 29.

s Co. 11. 22.

h See ch.

B. 1.

f ver. 1.

s ver. 21.

ch. 7. 60. &

22. 16. 1 Co.

1. 2. & 2. 12.

22.

f ch. 12. 2.

& 22. 21. &

26. 17. Ro.

1. 1. 1 Co.

15. 10. Ga.

1. 15. Ep. 3.

7. 8. 1 Ti. 2.

7. 2 Ti. 1. 11.

s Ro. 1. 8.

& 11. 12.

Ga. 2. 7. &

s ch. 25. 22.

& 26. 1.

26.

f ch. 20. 23.

& 21. 11. 2

Co. 11. 23.

s ch. 22. 12.

12.

f ch. 8. 17.

s Or.

Dea. or,

f ch. 2. 4. &

4. 31. & 8.

17. & 13. 62.

s ch. 26. 20.

s ch. 8. 37.

s ch. 8. 3.

ver. 1. Ga.

1. 12. 22.

s ch. 18. 26.

A. D. 27.

s ch. 23. 12.

& 23. 30 Co.

11. 26.

s Mat. 9.

26.

s ch. 7. 60.

s Ma. & 4.

46. Johall.

ch.

s So Joa.

2. 12. 1 Sa.

19. 12.

s ch. 23. 17.

Ga. 1. 17.

12.

were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 ¶ But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, [¶] and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And [¶] he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians [¶] but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 ¶ Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified: and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, as Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Sharon saw him, and were turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas; this woman was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa: and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius, a devout man, & being commended by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision 12, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the Holy Ghost falleth on them, 46 and they are baptized.*

THERE was a certain man in Caesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray, about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And he saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that said not thou common.

A. D. 38.

A. D. 41.

s John 11.
46. & 12. 11.

1 ch. 10. 6

A. D. 41.

1 ch. 11. 12.

1 ch. 15. 7.

s ver. 22.
ch. 9. 2. &
22. 13.b ver. 26.
s ver. 26.
ch. 11. 12.

m ver. 1. 2.

s. c.

s ch. 22. 12.

1 ch. 9. 48.

s ver. 46.
ch. 11. 12.

s ch. 11. 14.

f ch. 11. 5.
s. c.s John 4. 8.
s. 12. 24. ch.
11. 2. Ga. 2.
12. 14.s ch. 15. 2.
s. Ep. 3. 6.f ch. 7. 26.
Re. 19. 11.s Le. 11. 4.
s. 20. 26.
De. 14. 5. 7.
Ex. 4. 14.f Mat. 23.
11. ver. 23.
Ro. 14. 14.17. 20. 1 Co.
10. 25. 1 Ti.
4. 4. Tit. 1.
15.

s He. 6. 16.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now, while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and a of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up: I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing.

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose sur-

name is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

23 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to bear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, ¶ Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But ¶ in every nation, he that feareth him and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, ¶ preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (¶ he is Lord of all):

37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and ¶ began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached:

38 How ¶ God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; ¶ for God was with him.

39 And ¶ we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; ¶ whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him ¶ God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 ¶ Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, ¶ who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And ¶ he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify ¶ that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge ¶ of quick and dead.

43 ¶ To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name ¶ whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, ¶ the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 ¶ And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, ¶ because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost ¶ as well as we?

48 ¶ And he commanded them to be baptized ¶ in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAP. XI.

¶ Peter, being accused for going in to

A. D. 41.

A. D. 41.

¶ De. 10. 17.

¶ Ch. 19. 7.

Job 34. 18.

Ro. 2. 11.

Gal. 2. 6. Ep.

6. 9. Col. 3.

26. 1 Pe. 1.

17.

¶ ch. 15. 9.

Ro. 2. 13.

27. & 3. 23.

29. & 10. 12.

13. 1 Co. 13.

13. Ga. 3.

28. Ep. 2. 18.

18. & 3. 6.

¶ 14. 57. 19.

Ep. 2. 14.

16. 17. Col.

1. 26.

¶ Mat. 26.

18. Ro. 10.

12. 1 Co. 18.

27. Ep. 1.

20. 22. 1 Pe.

3. 22. Re.

17. 14. & 19.

16.

¶ Lu. 4. 14.

¶ Lu. 4. 18.

ch. 2. 22. &

4. 27. He. 1.

9.

¶ John 3. 2.

¶ ch. 2. 22.

¶ ch. 5. 30.

¶ ch. 2. 24.

¶ John 14.

17. 22. ch.

18. 31.

¶ Lu. 24. 30.

43. John 21.

13.

¶ Mat. 26.

19. 20. ch. 1.

8.

¶ John 5.

22. 27. ch.

17. 31.

¶ Ro. 14. 9.

19. 2 Co. 5.

10. 27. 1. 4. 1.

19. & 15. 7.

1 ¶ 4. 5.

¶ ch. 10. 23.

¶ ch. 13. 11.

Je. 31. 34.

Da. 9. 24.

Mi. 7. 18.

Zec. 13. 1.

Mal. 4. 2.

ch. 26. 23.

¶ ch. 15. 9.

& 26. 18.

Ro. 10. 11.

Gal. 3. 22.

¶ ch. 4. 31.

& 8. 15, 16.

17. & 11. 15.

¶ ver. 23.

¶ ch. 11. 18.

¶ ch. 13. 14.

¶ ch. 11. 17.

& 15. 8. 9.

Ro. 10. 12.

¶ 1 Co. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 2. 26.

& 8. 16.

¶ ch. 10. 45.

Gal. 2. 12.

¶ ch. 20. 26.

¶ Ga. 2. 12.

¶ Lu. 1. 2.

¶ ch. 10. 9.

& c.

¶ John 16.

13. ch. 10.

19. & 15. 7.

¶ ch. 10. 23.

¶ ch. 10. 30.

¶ 11. John 1.

8. & 19. 4.

¶ Is. 44. 3.

Joel 2. 28.

¶ 3. 18.

¶ ch. 16. 5.

¶ ch. 10. 47.

the Gentiles, & maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phoenicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 20 The disciples there are first called Christians. 21 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, ¶ they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, ¶ Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, ¶ and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it ¶ by order unto them, saying,

¶ I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision. A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners: and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me.

12 And ¶ the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, ¶ these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 ¶ And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, ¶ as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, ¶ John indeed baptized with water; but ¶ ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 ¶ Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, ¶ what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, "Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life."

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them; and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwell in Judea.

30 ¶ Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XIII.

1 King Herod persecuted the Christians, killed James, and imprisoned Peter: whom an angel delivered up on the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death, the word of God prospereth.

NOW about that time, Herod the king, stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

A. D. 41.

A. D. 44.

o Ro. 10. 12, 13. & 14. 9. 16.

y ch. 8. 1.

g ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

r Lu. 1. 66. ch. 2. 47.

s ch. 9. 36.

A. D. 42.

t ch. 9. 27.

u ch. 13. 43. & 14. 22.

v ch. 6. 5. y ver. 21.

ch. 5. 14.

A. D. 43.

s ch. 9. 30.

g ch. 16. 36.

h ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

b ch. 21. 10.

c Ro. 15. 26. 1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 9. 1.

A. D. 44.

d ch. 13. 26.

i Or, for the church.

e ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

f ch. 21. 10.

g ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

h ch. 21. 10.

i Or, for the church.

j ch. 16. 36.

k ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

l ch. 21. 10.

m ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

n ch. 21. 10.

o ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

p ch. 21. 10.

q ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

r ch. 21. 10.

s ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

t ch. 21. 10.

u ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

v ch. 21. 10.

w ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

x ch. 21. 10.

y ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

z ch. 21. 10.

aa ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

ab ch. 21. 10.

ac ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

ad ch. 21. 10.

ae ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

af ch. 21. 10.

ag ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

ah ch. 21. 10.

ai ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

aj ch. 21. 10.

ak ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Co. 12. 28. Ep. 4. 11.

al ch. 21. 10.

b Ex. 12. 14, 15. & 23. 16. c John 21. 18.

d ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

e ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

f ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

g ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

h ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

i Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

j ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

k ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

l ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

m ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

n ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

o ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

p ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

q ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

r ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

s ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

t ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

u ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

v ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

w ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

x ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

y ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

z ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

aa ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ab ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ac ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ad ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ae ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

af ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ag ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ah ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ai ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

aj ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ak ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

al ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

am ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

an ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ao ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ap ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

aq ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ar ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

as ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

at ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

au ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

av ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

aw ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ax ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ay ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

az ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

ba ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bb ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bc ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bd ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

be ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bf ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bg ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bh ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bi ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bj ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bk ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bl ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bm ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bn ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bo ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bp ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bq ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

br ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bs ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bt ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bu ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bv ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bw ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bx ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

by ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

bz ch. 6. 1. & 9. 20.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. Then were the days of unleavened bread.

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quarters of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison; and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord; and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking. And when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord

Herod's miserable death.

had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon. But they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, where they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. 43 The Gentiles believe: 46 but the Jews gabazoy and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life believed.

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the

THE ACTS.

A. D. 44.

A. D. 45.

1 ch. 12. 26.
& 16 27.
2 ch. 8. 2.

1 Or, have a hostile mind, intending war.
† Or, that was over the king's bed-chamber.

¶ 1 Ki. 5. 9.
11. 27. 17.

¶ 1 Sa. 25.
26. 28. 34.
17.

¶ Pa. 115. 1.
1. 15. 11.
ch. 6. 7. &
19. 30. Col.
1. 6.

1 Or, charges,
ch. 11. 29.
30.

1 ch. 13. 5.
13. & 15. 37.
u ver. 12.

A. D. 45.
a ch. 11. 37.
& 14. 30. &
15. 30.

b ch. 11. 32.
—26.

c Ro. 16. 31.

1 Or, Herod's foster-brother.
d No. 8. 14.
ch. 9. 15. &
22. 21. Ro.
1. 1. Ga. 1.
15. & 2. 9.

e Mat. 9.
38. ch. 14.
26. Ro. 16.
15. Ep. 3. 7.
8. 1 Ti. 3. 7.

¶ 1 Ti. 1. 11
He. 5. 4.

f ch. 6. 6.
¶ ch. 4. 36.
h ver. 46.

Elymas the sorcerer smitten.

Jews. And they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: And John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years he suffered their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that, he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 ¶ And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them

Send the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king: to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: 24 When John had first preached, before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and

is. 5. 1 La. 55. 2. + Gr. *τὸ δὲ δῶτα*, help, or, just things: which word the LXX. both in the place of Is. 55. 3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercia*. A Pa. 10. ch. 2. 31. g Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God, ver. 22. Pa. 70. 72. i 1 Ki. 2. 10. ch. 2. 20.

A. D. 45.

A. B. 45.

1. Ho. 15. 25, 26, 27. 16. 1. Ho. 15. 11.

1. 1. Ho. 15. 13. 28. 2. 4. & 5. 3. i Pa. 20. 29.

1. 1. Ho. 15. 14. ch. 7. 46.

1. Is. 11. 1. Lu. 1. 32.

62. ch. 2. 30. Ro. 1. 3.

2. 2. Ho. 7. 19. Pa. 132.

11. a Mat. 1. 21. Ro. 11. 26.

o Mat. 3. 1. Lu. 3. 3.

p Mat. 8. 11. Ma. 1. 7.

Lu. 3. 16. John 1. 20.

27. g Mat. 10. 6. Lu. 24.

47. ver. 46. ch. 8. 20.

r Lu. 23. 34. ch. 3. 47. 1.

Co. 2. 6. s ver. 14.

15. ch. 15. 21.

1. Lu. 24. 20. 44. ch. 25.

22. & 23. 23. u Mat. 27.

22. Ma. 15. 13. 14. Lu.

23. 21. 22. John 19. 6.

15. s ch. 3. 13.

14. p Lu. 18. 31. & 24. 44.

John 19. 23. 30. 36. 37.

s Mat. 27. 69. Ma. 15.

46. Lu. 23. 63. John 19.

28. t Mat. 26. 6. ch. 2. 31.

& 3. 13. 15. 26. & 6. 30.

b Mat. 23. 16. ch. 1. 3.

1. Co. 15. 5. 6. 7.

c ch. 1. 11. d ch. 1. 8. &

& 2. 32. & 3. 15. & 3. 29.

s Ge. 3. 15. & 12. 3. &

22. 18. ch. 26. 6. Ro. 4.

13. Ga. 3. 16. f Pa. 2. 7.

He. 1. 4. & 5. 5. 1 La. 55. 2. + Gr. *τὸ δὲ δῶτα*, help, or, just things: which word the LXX. both in the place of Is. 55. 3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercia*. A Pa. 10. ch. 2. 31. g Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God, ver. 22. Pa. 70. 72. i 1 Ki. 2. 10. ch. 2. 20.

1. Ho. 15. 25, 26, 27. 16. 1. Ho. 15. 11.

1. 1. Ho. 15. 13. 28. 2. 4. & 5. 3.

i Pa. 20. 29. 1 Jo. 2. 12.

1. Is. 53. 11. Ro. 3. 25. 11.

h. 3. Ho. 7. 19.

m. 1. 3. m. 1. 3. m. 1. 3.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

11. 1. 6. 11. 1. 6.

was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in you, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles:

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shoulddest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 ¶ But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a cripple, whereupon they are

reputed as gods. 19 Paul to stoned.
21 They pass through diverse churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter: and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 ¶ Who in times past suffered

A. D. 45.

A. D. 46.

¶ ch. 17. 27.

Ro. 1. 26.

¶ Le. 26. 4.

¶ De. 11. 14.

¶ Job 5. 20.

¶ Ps. 65. 10.

¶ & 68. 9. &

¶ 147. 8. Jo.

¶ 14. 22. Mat.

¶ & 45.

¶ ch. 13. 45.

¶ 2 Co. 11.

¶ 26. 2 Ti. 3.

¶ 11.

¶ Ma. 26.

¶ 26. He. 2. 4.

A. D. 46.

¶ ch. 23. 3.

¶ 2 Ti. 3. 7.

¶ ch. 11. 23.

¶ & 13. 43.

¶ Mat. 10.

¶ 26.

¶ ch. 3. 2.

¶ Mat. 8.

¶ 10. & 9. 29.

¶ ch. 24. 6.

¶ ch. 15. 40.

¶ ch. 15. 4.

¶ 12. & 21. 10.

¶ 1 Co. 16. 9.

¶ 2 Co. 2. 12.

¶ Col. 4. 3.

¶ Ro. 3. 8.

A. D. 51.

¶ Ga. 2. 12.

¶ John 7.

¶ 22. ver. 6.

¶ Ga. 5. 2.

¶ 1 Th. 1. 9.

¶ 2 Th. 1. 1.

¶ 1 Pe. 3. 6. &

¶ 168. 6. Re.

¶ 14. 7.

¶ Ga. 17. 10.

¶ La. 13. 3.

¶ Ga. 2. 1.

all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 ¶ Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch, and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch.

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Phidias, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great dissension arising touching circumcision. 6 The apostles counsel against it, 23 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 26 Paul and Barnabas, desiring to visit the brethren throughout, fall of strife, and depart asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them,

should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles, by my mouth, should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe, that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his

A. D. 51.

A. D. 52.

Ro. 15. 24.
1 Co. 16. 6, 11.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

See ver.

32.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

1 Th. 1. 9.

works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote letters by them after this manner: The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul:

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas

Paul circumcieth Timothy.

continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

26 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

27 And Barnabas determined to take with them *John, whose surname was Mark.

28 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, * who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

29 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder, one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, * being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, * confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcieth Timothy, * and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 18 casteth out a spirit of divination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doors are opened. 31 The jailer is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

THEN came he to * Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, * named Timotheus, * the son of a certain woman which was a Jewess, and believed, but his father was a Greek.

2 Which * was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and * took and circumcieth him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek:

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And * so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia;

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Treas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a * man of Macedonia, and prayed

THE ACTS.

A. D. 52. A. D. 53.

A. D. 53.

1 ch. 13. 4, 13, 14, 51 & 14. 1, 6, 24, 26.

m ch. 12. 12, 26 & 13. 6. Col. 4. 10. 2 Ti. 4. 11. Phil. 24. m ch. 13. 13.

† Gr. Sabbath-day.

s ch. 14. 26.

p ch. 16. 5.

s ch. 14. 6.

b ch. 19. 22. Ro. 16. 21. 1 Co. 4. 17. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Th. 3. 2. 1 Ti. 1. 2. 2 Ti. 1. 2.

s 2 Ti. 1. 6. d ch. 6. 3.

s 1 Co. 9. 20. Ga. 2. 3. See Ga. 5. 2.

f ch. 15. 26, 29.

g ch. 15. 41.

19 Co. 2. 12. 2 Ti. 4. 13.

1 ch. 10. 30.

Paul and Silas imprisoned.

him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go * into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to * Philippi, which is * the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the * sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose * heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And * she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass as we went to prayer, a certain damsel * possessed with a spirit * of divination, met us, which brought her masters * much gain by sooth-saying:

17 The same following Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul * being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. * And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And * when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, * they caught Paul and Silas, and * drew them into the * market-place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, * do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 * And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas;

30 And brought them out, and said, *Sirs, what must I do to be saved?*

31 And they said, *Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.*

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, & where some believe, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 12 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, he cometh to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 24 where by many are numbered unto Christ.

A. D. 52. A. D. 53.

* ch. 4. 31.

* Lu. 4. 16. ch. 9. 20. & 12. 5. 14. & 14. 1. & 15. 13. & 19. 8.

* Lu. 24. 36. 46. ch. 18. 26. Ga. 3. 1.

* Or, whom, said he, I preach.

* ch. 20. 34. d ch. 15. 22, 27, 32, 40.

* Lu. 3. 10. ch. 2. 37. & 9. 6.

* John 2. 15, 36. & 6. 47. 1 Jo. 4. 20.

* Ro. 16. 21.

* Lu. 22. 5. John 19. 12. & 2. 16.

* ch. 16. 20.

* Lu. 22. 5. John 19. 12. & 2. 16.

* ch. 9. 26. ver. 11.

* ch. 22. 26.

* Lu. 34. 16. Lu. 16. 29. John 5. 39.

* Mat. 8. 34.

* ver. 14.

* Mat. 10. 22.

* ch. 18. 5.

A. D. 54. = 2Pe. 2. 5.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 * And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assailed the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw

the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbling say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 ¶ God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 ¶ That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge

A. D. 54.

1 Or, full of idols.

1 Or, base follow.

1 Or, Mars-hill. It was the highest court in Athens.

1 Or, the court of the Areopagites.

1 Or, gods that ye worship.

1 Or, is the Christ.

1 Or, is the Christ.

1 Or, is the Christ.

1 Or, is the Christ.

1 Or, is the Christ.

1 Or, is the Christ.

1 Or, is the Christ.

1 Or, is the Christ.

1 Or, is the Christ.

1 Or, is the Christ.

1 Or, is the Christ.

1 Or, is the Christ.

A. D. 54.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

1 Or, offered faith.

the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained: whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

23 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

23 So Paul departed from among them.

24 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles.

4 The Lord encourage him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards coming from city to city he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 26 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFTER these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads: I am clean: I from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 ¶ And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 ¶ For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat.

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lowliness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should hear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Byria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord: and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: Whom, when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

A. D. 55.

A. D. 55. ending.

e ch. 9. 22. & 17. 3. & ver. 8.

¶ Or, is the Christ.

e ch. 23. 29. & 28. 11, 19.

e 1Co. 1. 12. & 3. 5, 6.

p 1Co. 1. 1.

e ch. 8. 16. See 1Sa. 3. 7.

e ch. 18. 28.

e Mat. 3. 11. John 1. 16, 27. 20. ch. 1. 5. & 11. 16.

e 1Co. 1. 12. & 13. 24, 26.

f ch. 8. 16.

e ch. 6. 5. & 8. 37.

e ch. 19. 21. & 20. 16.

e 1Co. 4. 19. He. 3. 3. Ja. 4. 15.

A. D. 56.

e ch. 1. 3. & 28. 23.

A. D. 57.

e 2Ti. 1. 15.

e Ga. 1. 2. & 4. 14.

e ch. 14. 22. & 15. 32, 41.

p 1Co. 1. 12. & 3. 5, 6, & 4. 6. Tit. 3. 13.

e ch. 12. 11.

e ch. 19. 3.

e Ma. 16. 20. ch. 14. 3.

p ch. 5. 15. See 2Ki. 4. 20.

A. D. 58.

e Mat. 12. 27.

e See Ma. 9. 32. Lu. 9. 42.

e 1Co. 3. 6.

26 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The Holy Ghost is given by Paul's hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, rebueth an uproar against Paul, 26 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coast, came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,

8 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

9 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had said his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of

one Scæva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus: and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth:

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that ye have no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger, but we are set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 59.

1 Lo. 1. 66.
2 7. 16. ch.
2, 43, & 5, 4.
11.

1 Mat. 3. 6.

1 ch. 6. 7.
& 12. 24.

A. D. 59.

1 Ro. 15.
25. Ga 2. 1.
1 ch. 20. 22.

1 ch. 18. 31.
& 23. 11.
Ro. 15. 24.
— 28.

1 ch. 13. 5.
2 Ro. 16. 2.
3 Ti. 4. 10.

1 2 Co. 1. 1.
4 Sec ch.
9. 2.

1 ch. 18. 16,
18.

1 Pa. 115.
4. 1a. 44. 10.
— 20. Jo.
18. 5.

1 Ro. 16. 23.
1 Co. 1. 14.

1 ch. 20. 4.
& 27. 2. (ai.
4. 10. Phil.
lem. 24.

1 Ti. 1. 20.
2 Ti. 4. 14.
1 ch. 12. 17.

1 Gr.
the temple
keeper.

1 Or. the
court days
are kept.

1 Or.
ordinary.

1 Co. 16. 5.
1 Ti. 1. 2.
A. D. 59.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesses.

38 Wherefore, if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lord's supper, and preacheth. 9 Demetrius because fallen down dead, is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he collecteth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself, 26 committeth God's flock to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 38 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Beroe; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them at Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, (ready to depart on the morrow) and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go aloft.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

A. D. 60. A. D. 60.

ch. 9. 23. & 12. 12. & 2 Co. 11. 20. ver. 2. ver. 27.

ch. 19. 20. & 27. 2. Col. 4. 10.

ch. 19. 20. ch. 18. 1. Ep. 6. 21. Col. 4. 7. 2.

Tit. 2. 12. ch. 21. 4. 11. 1 Th. 3. 2.

ch. 21. 20. 3 Ti. 4. 20. Ex. 12. 14. 16. & 28. 16.

ch. 26. 8. 2 Co. 2. 12. 3 Ti. 4. 12. 1 Co. 10. 1.

Ex. 2. 10. ch. 2. 42. 46. 1 Co. 10. 18. & 11. 20. & c.

ch. 1. 13. ver. 30. ver. 30.

Lu. 7. 20. John. 15. 11. 1. 11.

1 Ki. 17. 22. 2 Ki. 24. 24. Mat. 9. 20.

Ep. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. He. 6. 20. 1 Pe. 1. 19. Ro. 8. 14.

Mal. 7. 16. 2 Pe. 2. 1. 1 Ti. 1. 20. 1 Jo. 2. 9.

ch. 19. 10. He. 12. 9. ch. 9. 31.

ch. 20. 12. Ro. 1. 10. Col. 1. 12. & 3. 24. He. 9. 15. 1 Pe. 1. 4.

1 Sa. 12. 2. 1 Co. 9. 12. 2 Co. 7. 2. & 12. 11. & 13. 17.

ch. 18. 2. & 19. 31. & 21. 4. 12.

ch. 34. 17. ch. 2. 1. 1 Co. 16. 2.

ch. 18. 12. 2 Co. 9. 12. 2 Co. 7. 2. & 12. 11. & 13. 17.

ch. 18. 2. & 19. 31. & 21. 4. 12.

ch. 34. 17. ch. 2. 1. 1 Co. 16. 2.

ch. 18. 12. 2 Co. 9. 12. 2 Co. 7. 2. & 12. 11. & 13. 17.

ch. 18. 12. 2 Co. 9. 12. 2 Co. 7. 2. & 12. 11. & 13. 17.

ch. 18. 12. 2 Co. 9. 12. 2 Co. 7. 2. & 12. 11. & 13. 17.

ch. 18. 12. 2 Co. 9. 12. 2 Co. 7. 2. & 12. 11. & 13. 17.

ch. 18. 12. 2 Co. 9. 12. 2 Co. 7. 2. & 12. 11. & 13. 17.

ch. 18. 12. 2 Co. 9. 12. 2 Co. 7. 2. & 12. 11. & 13. 17.

ch. 18. 12. 2 Co. 9. 12. 2 Co. 7. 2. & 12. 11. & 13. 17.

ch. 18. 12. 2 Co. 9. 12. 2 Co. 7. 2. & 12. 11. & 13. 17.

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord

Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.

38 Borrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philip's daughters prophesies. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: to whom said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

ch. 7. 60. & 21. 5.

ch. 20. 24.

Ge. 45. 14. & 60. 29.

ver. 20.

Mat. 6. 10. & 26. 42. Lu. 11. 2. & 22. 43.

ch. 16. 4.

ch. 15. 13. Ga. 1. 19. & 2. 9.

ch. 16. 4. 13. Ro. 15. 14, 19.

ch. 1. 17. ch. 20. 21.

ver. 12. ch. 20. 21.

ch. 22. 3. ch. 10. 2. ch. 1. 14.

ch. 20. 36.

John 1. 11.

Nu. 6. 2. 13, 18. ch. 18. 18.

Ep. 4. 11. 3 Ti. 4. 5. ch. 6. 5. & 8. 26, 40.

Joel 2. 28. ch. 2. 17.

ch. 15. 20, 29.

ch. 11. 26.

ver. 25. ch. 20. 29.

ch. 24. 16. Ma. 6. 13.

12 And when we heard these things both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James: and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

where he is apprehended, &c.

CHAP. XXII.

Declareth how he was converted.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews, which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help. This is the man, who teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple; and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus, an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul and drew him out of the temple. And forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar;

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them. And when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains: and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, and called

2 R R

A. D. 60. A. D. 60.
ch. 24. 18.

ch. 26. 31. ch. 7. 2.

ch. 24. 6. 6.

ch. 21. 30. 2 Co. 11. 23. Phil. 3. 6.

ch. 20. 4. De. 28. 2. 2 Ki. 4. 25. Lu. 10. 39.

ch. 5. 34. ch. 26. 6.

ch. 21. 30. Ga. 1. 14. Ro. 10. 2.

ch. 9. 5. & 26. 9, 10, 11. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Ti. 1. 13.

ch. 26. 27. & 24. 7. 1 Lu. 22. 66. ch. 4. 6.

ch. 9. 2. & 26. 10, 12. ch. 9. 2. & 26. 12, 13.

ver. 11. ch. 20. 23.

Lu. 23. 18. Joh. 19. 15. ch. 22. 22.

This Egyptian rose A. D. 60. See ch. 5. 36.

ch. 9. 11. & 22. 3.

ch. 9. 15. & 26. 16. 1 Co. 9. 1. & 15. 8.

ch. 5. 14. & 7. 52.

1 Co. 11. 23. Ga. 1. 12.

ch. 26. 11. ch. 4. 20. & 26. 16.

to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gamaliel, the people ceased on him. 24 He should have been converted, 26 but claiming the privilege of a Roman, he excepteth.

MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And as they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwell there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And I saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem; for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 3 Ananias commandeth them to smite him, 7 Discussion among his accusers. 11

A. D. 60.

—

c ch. 3. 26.

He. 10. 22.

c ch. 9. 14.

No. 10. 13.

c ch. 9. 26.

3 Co. 12. 2.

c ver. 14.

d Mat. 10. 14.

c ver. 4. ch.

8. 5.

f Mat. 10. 17.

g ch. 7. 56.

a Lu. 11. 48.

ch. 1. 1. 32.

c ch. 9. 15.

d 12. 2. 46.

e 17. 18. 2.

f 20. 17.

g 1. 1. 2. 11.

h 11. 12. 15.

i 16. Ga. 1. 15.

j 16. 16. 2. 7. 5.

k Ep. 3. 7.

l 1 Ti. 3. 7.

m 2 Ti. 1. 11.

n ch. 21. 36.

o ch. 26. 24.

p Mat. 23. 4.

q 23. Ma. 12. 15.

r Lu. 20. 27.

s ch. 16. 37.

t ch. 26. 26.

u 26. 31.

v ch. 22. 7.

w 27. 16.

x ch. 5. 38.

y ch. 14. 9.

z 27. 23. 24.

a Or, returned him.

b ver. 21.

c 20. ch. 25. 3.

d Or,

e with an oath of confirmation.

A. D. 60.

—

c ch. 24. 18.

1 Co. 4. 4.

2 Co. 1. 12.

c ver. 14.

d 4. 3. 21.

e 1. 3. He. 12. 18.

f 1 Kl. 22.

g 24. Je. 20. 2.

h John 12. 22.

i Le. 19. 26.

j De. 25. 1. 5.

k John 7. 51.

l ch. 24. 17.

m Ex. 23. 28.

n Ec. 10. 20.

o 2 Fe. 2. 10.

p Jude 8.

q ch. 24. 5.

r Phil. 3. 8.

s ch. 24. 15.

t 21. 2. 26. 5.

u 26. 20.

v Mat. 23. 23.

w 23. Ma. 12. 15.

x Lu. 20. 27.

y ch. 26. 26.

z 26. 31.

a ch. 22. 7.

b 27. 16.

c ch. 5. 38.

d ch. 14. 9.

e 27. 23. 24.

f Or,

g with an oath of confirmation.

God encourageth him. 14 The Jews laying wait for Paul 25 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governor.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain; for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governor Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

ver. 20.

ch. 24. c. & 25. 6.

ch. 21. 30.

ch. 24. 1. 10. & 25. 14.

ver. 12. Mat. 27. 22.

ch. 21. 27.

ch. 23. 2. 30. 26. & 25. 2.

Lu. 20. 2. ch. 6. 13. & 16. 20. & 17. 6. & 21. 36. 1 Pe. 2. 13. 16.

ch. 21. 33. & 24. 7.

John 15. 21.

ch. 21. 38.

ch. 22. 30.

ch. 23. 37.

ch. 18. 16. & 26. 19.

ch. 23. 31.

charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment-hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator, 10 answered for his life and doctrine. 24 He prayeth Christ to the governor and his wife. 26 The governor heareth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

AND after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law:

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, That these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

15 And I have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And wherein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now, after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled,

A. D. 60.

A. D. 62.

Felix made procurator over Judæa.

A. ver. 17.

ch. 21. 20.

i ch. 23. 8.

& 26. 17.

i See Am.

5. 14. ch. 9.

2.

i 2 Ti. 1. 3.

w ch. 26.

22. & 23. 25.

n ch. 23. 6.

& 26. 6, 7.

& 26. 20.

e Da. 12. 2.

John 5. 29.

29.

p ch. 23. 1.

g ch. 11. 20.

20. & 22. 16.

Ro. 15. 26.

2 Co. 8. 4.

Ga. 2. 10.

p ch. 21. 20.

27. & 28. 21.

e ch. 23. 20.

& 26. 16.

i ch. 23. 6.

& 26. 20.

n ver. 7.

e ch. 27. 8.

& 26. 16.

A. D. 60.

p Ex. 23. 6.

A. D. 62.

e Ex. 23. 2.

ch. 12. 3. &

23. 9. 14.

e ch. 24. 1.

ver. 15.

e ch. 23. 12.

15.

e ch. 18. 14.

ver. 18.

i Or,

as some

copies

read, no

more than

eight or

ten days.

d Ma. 15. 3.

Lu. 23. 2.

10. ch. 24. 3.

13.

e ch. 6. 13.

& 21. 12.

& 26. 17.

e ch. 24. 27.

e ver. 20.

A. ver. 23.

ch. 18. 14.

& 23. 20. &

26. 21.

i ch. 23. 23.

& 26. 10.

and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came unto Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus.

2 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cæsar.

12 Afterwards Festus speaketh his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth.

26 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove;

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar.

12 Then Festus, when he had

Paul cleared by Festus.

conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Caesar? unto Caesar shalt thou go.

13 And, after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth;

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstitious, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Caesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, see this man about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him

CHAP. XXVI.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

1 ch. 24. 27.

1 ver. 2. 1.

11 ver. 4. 5.

11 ver. 6.

1 ch. 18. 15. & 23. 29.

1 Or, I was doubtful how to inquire hereof.

1 Or, judgment.

1 See ch. 9. 15.

1 Ja. 1. 1.

1 Gr. night and day.

1 ver. 2. 5. 7.

1 ch. 22. 22.

1 ch. 23. 9. 29. & 30. 31.

1 ver. 11. 12.

Paul's defence before Agrippa.

forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, doth set forth his life from his childhood, 18 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus charged him to be mad, whereunto he answered modestly. 26 Agrippa is almost persuaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

1 THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testify,) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun,

shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.*

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, *to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;*

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, *unto whom now I send thee.*

18 *To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.*

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do *works meet for repentance.*

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, as thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely. For I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were

A. D. 22.

A. D. 62.

w ch. 22.

ch. 25. 11.

16.

w ch. 22. 21.

ch. 25. 12.

e Is. 26. 5.

ch. 25. 12.

e 27. 7. Lu.

25.

1. 19. John

e Is. 26. 5.

4. 4. Ep. 1.

18. 1 Th. 5.

e

e 2 Co. 6. 14.

Ep. 4. 18. &

e 6. 6. Col. 1.

12. 1 Fe. 2.

9. 26.

e ch. 19. 29.

e Lu. 1. 77.

e Ep. 1. 11.

Col. 1. 12.

e ch. 20. 32.

e ch. 9. 20.

22. 20. & 11.

26. & 12. &

14. & 16. &

19. & 20. &

21.

e Mat. 3. 6.

e ch. 21. 26.

21.

e Lu. 21. 27.

44. ch. 24.

14. & 23. 23.

Ro. 8. 21.

e John 6.

46.

e Lu. 24.

26. 46.

e 1 Co. 15.

20. Col. 1.

18. Ec. 1. 6.

e Lu. 2. 32.

e 2 Ki. 9. 11.

John 10. 20.

1 Co. 1. 23.

e 2. 13. 14.

e 4. 10.

e The fast

was on the

tenth day

of the

seventh

month.

Lu. 22. 27.

26.

e Or.

injury.

e 1 Co. 7. 7.

both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, *This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.*

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, *if he had not appealed unto Caesar.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome, to forestall of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not believed. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwreck, 28, 34, 44 yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined, that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Salon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under I Crete, over against Salmone;

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasen.

9 Now, when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship more than these things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart

thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west and north-west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there came against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strike sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to get out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though

A. D. 62.

A. D. 62.

Or, boat.

Jon. 1. 5.

Feb. 23. 11.

2 Da. 6. 16.

Ro. 1. 9. 2

Ti. 1. 3.

1 Lu. 1. 45.

Ro. 4. 20.

21. 3. Ti. 1.

12.

Feb. 23. 1.

ver. 28.

they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on Boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwreck to kindly entertained of the barbarians. 2 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 3 He healeth many diseases in the island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause

of his coming. 24 After his preaching some were persuaded, and some believed not. 25 Yet he preacheth there two years.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody-flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and staid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appiiform, and The Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard:

A. D. 62. A. D. 63.

a ch. 27. 26.

b Ro. 1. 14. 1 Co. 14. 11. Col. 2. 11.

c ch. 21. 36.

d ch. 22. 24. e 24. 10. & 23. 8. & 20. 31.

f ch. 25. 11.

g Ma. 26. 29. h Lu. 10. 29.

i ch. 26. 29. k 26. 31. l 26. 32.

m 1. & 6. 20. n Ti. 1. 16. o 2. 9. Phil. 10. 13.

p ch. 24. 11.

q Lu. 24. 27. r 27. 3. & 10. 8.

s Ja. 5. 14. t See on ch. 26. 6. 22.

u Ma. 8. 5. & 7. 32. & 16. 18. Lu. 4. 40. ch. 19. 11. 12. 1 Co. 12. 9. 28.

v Mat. 26. 6. 1 Ti. 5. 17.

A. D. 69.

w a. 4. 9. Jo. 8. 21. Ez. 12. 2. Mat. 13. 14. 15. Ma. 4. 12. Lu. 10. 10. Joh. 12. 40. No. 11. 8.

x Mat. 21. 41. 43. ch. 13. 46. 47. & 18. 6. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. 18. Ro. 11. 11.

A. D. 68.

y ch. 21. 36. z ch. 21. 36.

aa ch. 21. 36. ab ch. 21. 36.

ac ch. 21. 36. ad ch. 21. 36.

A. D. 68.

but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans:

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against me, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee, what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging: to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, I Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole

Paul's desire to see the Romans.

years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 * Preaching the kingdom of

CHAP. I.

A. D. 65.

ch. 4. 31.

Ep. 6. 19.

A. D. 65.

The sins of the Gentiles.

God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, as man forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romans, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his gospel is, and the righteousness which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sin. 21 What were the sins of the Gentiles.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures),

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead;

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name;

6 Among whom are ye also called of Jesus Christ;

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints; Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that offences I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you. On xxviii. Tit. 1. & 3 Pa. 1. 1. s. xxviii. Ac. 16. 7. 1 Th. 1. 18. Phil. 4. 17.

A. D. 65.

Ac. 23. 1.

1 Co. 1. 1.

Gal. 1. 1. 1.

Tit. 1. 11. &

2. 7. 2 Ti. 1. 1.

11.

b Ac. 9. 15.

d 13. 2. Gal. 1. 16.

e See on

Tit. 1. 2.

f ch. 3. 21.

g 16. 26.

h 2. 8.

i Mat. 1. 6.

16. Lu. 1. 32.

Ac. 2. 30. 2 Ti. 2. 8.

j John 1. 14. Gal. 4. 4.

k Gr. determined.

l Ac. 13. 33.

m He. 9. 11.

n ch. 12. 8.

o 15. 15. 1.

p Co. 15. 16.

q 1. 16. &

2. 9. Ep. 3. 1.

r Or, to the obedience of faith.

s Ac. 6. 7.

t ch. 16. 26.

u Ac. 9. 15.

v ch. 9. 24.

w 1 Co. 1. 2.

x 1 Th. 4. 7.

y 1 Co. 1. 3.

z Co. 1. 2.

aa 1. 3.

ab 1 Co. 1. 4.

ac Phil. 1. 3.

ad Col. 1. 3, 4.

ae 1 Th. 1. 2.

af Phil. 4.

ag ch. 16. 19.

ah 1 Th. 1. 8.

ai ch. 9. 1.

aj 2 Co. 1. 23.

ak Phil. 1. 8. 1.

al Th. 2. 6.

am Ac. 27. 23.

an 2 Ti. 1. 3.

ao Or, in my spirit.

ap John 4. 23.

aq Phil. 2. 3.

ar 1 Th. 3. 10.

as ch. 15. 23.

at 2 Th. 3. 10.

A. D. 65.

1 Co. 9. 16.

d Ps. 40. 9.

e 10. Ma. 8.

f 26. 27. 1. 8.

g 1 Co. 1. 18.

d 15. 2.

f Lu. 2. 30.

g 31. 32. & 31.

h 47. Ac. 2.

i 26. & 13. 26.

j 48. ch. 2. 9.

k ch. 3. 21.

l Hab. 3. 4.

m 2. 11.

n Phil. 3. 9.

o He. 10. 36.

p Ac. 17. 30.

q Ep. 5. 6.

r Col. 2. 6.

s Ac. 14. 17.

t Or,

u to them.

v John 1. 9.

w Pa. 18. 1.

x Ac. 14.

y 17. & 17. 27.

z Or,

aa that they may be.

ab 2 Ki. 17.

ac 15. Je. 2. 3.

ad Ep. 4. 17.

ae 18.

af Je. 10. 14.

ag De. 4. 16.

ah Ac. Pa. 108.

ai 20. Is. 40.

aj 18. 20. Je. 2.

ak 11. Ez. 8. 10.

al Ac. 17. 20.

am Ps. 81. 12.

an Ac. 7. 42.

ao Ep. 4. 14. 19.

ap 2 Th. 2. 11.

aq 12.

ar 1 Co. 6. 18.

as 1 Th. 4. 4.

at 1 Pe. 4. 3.

au Le. 18. 22.

av Or, in my spirit.

aw 1 Th. 1. 9.

ax 1 Jo. 4. 20.

ay Is. 44. 29.

az Je. 10. 14.

ba & 13. 26.

you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools;

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections. For even their women did change

the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death; not only do the same, but they have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, & cannot less escape the judgment of God, & whether they be Jews or Gentiles.* 14 *The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.*

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosever thou art, that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds.

7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish; upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile;

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves.

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another.)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and reatest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest, a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest, a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law; but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision

The Jews' prerogative.

which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, & judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and ^acircumcision is that of the heart, ^bin the spirit, and not in the letter; ^cwhose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews' prerogative: 3 which they have not lost: 9 howbeit the law condemneth them also of sin: 20 therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 26 but all, without difference, by faith only: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.*

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

3 Much every way: chiefly, because that ^aunto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if ^bsome did not believe? ^cshall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 ^dGod forbid: yea, let ^eGod be true, but ^fevery man a liar; as it is written, ^gThat thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? ^hIs God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (ⁱAs I speak as a man,)

6 God forbid: for then ^jhow shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not rather (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say) ^kLet us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before ^lproved both Jews and Gentiles, that ^mthey are all under sin,

10 As it is written, ⁿThere is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 ^oTheir throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit; ^pthe poison of asps is under their lips:

14 ^qWhose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 ^rTheir feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

CHAP. III. IV.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

No flesh justified by the law.

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 ^aThere is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever ^bthe law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that ^cevery mouth may be stopped, and ^dall the world may become ^eguilty before God.

20 Therefore ^fby the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for ^gby the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now ^hthe righteousness of God without the law is manifested, ⁱbeing witnessed by the law ^jand the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God, which is ^kby faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe; for ^lthere is no difference:

23 For ^mall have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely ⁿby his grace, ^othrough the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath ^pset forth ^qto be a propitiation, through faith ^rin his blood, to declare his righteousness ^sfor the remission of ^tsins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, ^uI say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 ^vWhere is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, ^wthat a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 ^xIs he the God of the Jews only? ^yIs he not also of the Gentiles? Yea, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing ^zit is one God which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Abraham's faith was imputed to him for righteousness, 16 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith only he and his seed received the promise. 18 Abraham is the father of all that believe. 21 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousness.*

WHAT shall we then say that ^aAbraham, our father as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were ^bjustified by works, he hath ^cwhereof to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? ^dAbraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now ^eto him that worketh, is

the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth * the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works.

7 Saying, *Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.*

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed unto them also;

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because if the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; * to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed: not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, * who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, *I have made thee a father of many nations*) before him whom he believed, even God, * who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an

A. D. 69.

A. D. 69.

u Ps. 115. 3.

Is. 1. 37.

45. He. 11. 19.

x ch. 15. 4.

1 Co. 10. 9.

11.

y Ac. 9. 24.

& 13. 30.

z Is. 63. 4. d.

ch. 3. 25. &

5. 6. & R. 32.

2 Co. 5. 21.

Gal. 1. 4. 1

Pe. 2. 21. &

3. 18. He. 9. 28.

a 1 Co. 15.

17. 1 Pe. 1.

21.

b Is. 32. 17.

J. John 16. 33.

ch. 3. 26. 30.

c Ep. 2. 14.

Col. 1. 20.

d John 10.

9. & 14. 5.

e Ep. 3. 18. &

3. 12. He.

10. 19.

f 1 Co. 15. 1.

d He. 3. 6.

ver. 12. 16.

Gal. 3. 7.

g Mat. 5.

11. 12. Ac. 5.

41. 20. 12.

10. Phil. 2.

17. 1 Pe. 2.

12. 1 Pe. 3.

14.

h Ja. 1. 5.

i A. Ja. 1. 12.

j Phil. 1. 20.

k 2 Co. 1. 22.

Gal. 4. 6. Ep.

1. 13. 14.

l Ge. 17. 4.

& c. Ga. 3.

20.

m Or,

according

to the time,

Gal. 4. 4.

n ver. 8. ch.

4. 25.

o John 15.

13. 1 Pe. 3.

p 1 Jo. 3.

16. & 4. 9.

10.

q ch. 3. 25.

11. 1 Co. 15.

Ep. 2. 26.

56. 2 Co. 3.

7. 9. 2a. 3.

10. 19. 1 Jo.

3. 4.

r Th. 1. 10.

s ch. 3. 24.

t Ga. 3. 22.

u 2 Co. 5. 16.

19. Ep. 3. 16.

Col. 1. 20.

21.

v John 5.

26. & 14. 19.

2 Co. 4. 10.

11.

w ch. 2. 17.

& 3. 29. 30.

Gal. 4. 9.

x Or,

reconciliation.

ver. 10. 2

Co. 5. 14. 19.

s Ge. 2. 6.

1 Co. 15. 31.

hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, * he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now * it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe * on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 * Who was delivered for our offences, and * was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, * and joy in our hope, * that since we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousness and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sin abounded, grace did superabound.

THEREFORE * being justified by faith, we have * peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 * By whom also we have access by faith into this grace * where-in we stand, and * rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but * we glory in tribulations also; * knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 * And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 * And hope maketh not ashamed: * because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time * Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But * God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified * by his blood, we shall be saved * from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, * we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved * by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also * joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the * atonement.

12 Wherefore as * by one man sin entered into the world, and

death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law, sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law.)

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift. For the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

18 Therefore, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation, even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in sin, 3 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptism. 12 Let not sin reign any more, 18 because we have yielded ourselves to the service of righteousness, 23 and for that death is the wages of sin.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

A. D. 66.

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For we be that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ, being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God:

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in these things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

We are dead to the law.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sin, 12 but holy, just, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieved because I cannot keep it.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death:

6 But now we are delivered from the law, [that being dead where-in we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.]

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

ROMANS.

A. D. 66. A. D. 68.

Gr. know, Pa. 1. 6. y Ga. 5. 17.

Gr. 6. 5. & 5. 21.

1 Co. 7. 39.

Mat. 5. 32.

ch. 8. 2. Ga. 2. 19. & 5. 18. Ep. 2. 15. Col. 2. 14.

Ga. 5. 22.

Gr. pastions.

ch. 6. 13.

ch. 6. 21.

Ga. 5. 19.

Ja. 1. 15.

Or, being dead to that.

ch. 5. 2 ver. 4.

ch. 2. 29.

Co. 5. 6.

ch. 2. 20.

Or, concupiscences.

Ex. 20. 17.

De. 5. 21.

Ac. 20. 33.

ch. 13. 9.

ch. 4. 15.

6. 20.

1 Co. 15. 56.

Le. 16. 5.

Ex. 20. 11.

13. 21. 2 Co. 3. 7.

Pa. 12. 8.

& 119. 26.

137. 1 Ti. 1. 8.

1 Ki. 21. 20, 21.

17. 17.

Gr. know, Pa. 1. 6.

Ga. 5. 17.

Gr. 6. 5. & 5. 21.

1 Co. 7. 39.

Mat. 5. 32.

Pa. 1. 2.

2 Co. 4. 16.

Ep. 3. 16.

Col. 3. 9, 10.

Ga. 5. 17.

ch. 6. 13, 19.

Or, this body of death.

1 Co. 15. 57.

a ver. 4.

Ga. 5. 16, 21.

John 8. 36. ch. 5. 78.

22. Ga. 2. 19. & 5. 1.

1 Co. 16. 45.

2 Co. 3. 6.

ch. 7. 24, 25.

Ac. 13. 59.

ch. 3. 20.

He. 7. 18.

19. & 10. 1.

2. 10, 14.

Ga. 3. 12.

2 Co. 5. 21.

Or, by a sacrifice for sin.

a ver. 1.

John 8. 6.

1 Co. 2. 14.

Ga. 5. 22, 26.

ch. 6. 21.

ven. 13. Ga. 6. 8.

Gr. the mind- ing of the flesh:

Ro ver. 7.

Gr. the mind- ing of the flesh.

Ja. 4. 4.

1 Co. 2. 14.

The law of sin in our members.

15 For that which I do, I follow not: for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then, a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being God's child, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can enter us from his love?

THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now, if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, 'Abba, Father.'

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs: heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope;

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now:

23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope. But hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also help-

A. D. 60

A. D. 60.

1 Co. 3.

16. & 5. 19.

1 John 3.

34. Ga. 4. 6.

Phi. 1. 19.

1 Pe. 1. 11.

1 Ac. 2. 21.

1 Th. 2. 4.

Re. 2. 23.

1 Or. 1. 14.

2 Co. 4. 14.

Ep. 2. 5.

1 Or.

because of

his Spirit.

1 Or. 4. 7.

14.

1 ver. 5. Ga.

5. 6.

1 Ep. 4. 23.

Col. 3. 5.

1 Ga. 5. 19.

1 1 Co. 2. 12.

He. 2. 15.

1 2 Ti. 1. 7.

1 Jo. 4. 18.

1 1a. 56. 5.

Ga. 4. 5. 6.

1 Ma. 14.

26.

1 2 Co. 1. 22.

1 & 5. 6. Ep.

1. 12. & 4.

30.

1 Ac. 26. 19.

Ga. 4. 7.

1 Ac. 14. 22.

Phi. 1. 29.

2 Ti. 2. 11.

12.

1 2 Co. 4. 17.

1 Pe. 1. 5. 7.

1 & 4. 13.

1 2 Pe. 3. 13.

1 1 Jo. 3. 2.

1 ver. 23.

Ge. 3. 19.

1 Or. every

creature.

Ma. 16. 15.

Col. 1. 29.

1 Jo. 12. 11.

1 2 Co. 8. 6.

Ep. 1. 24.

1 2 Co. 5. 2.

4.

1 Ma. 20.

26.

1 La. 21.

22. Ep. 4.

30.

1 2 Co. 5. 7.

He. 11. 1.

1 Mat. 28.

22. Ja. 4. 5.

1 Zec. 12.

10. Ep. 6.

10.

1 1 Ch. 29. 8.

Pa. 7. 3. Fr.

17. 3. Jo. 11.

30. & 17. 10.

1 & 20. 13.

Ac. 1. 24.

1 Th. 2. 4.

Re. 2. 23.

1 Or. 1. 14.

1 Jo. 5. 14.

1 ch. 9. 11.

23. 21. 27. 1.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 1 Jo. 5. 19.

eth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 15 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 26 The calling of the Gentiles and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 33 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousness of faith.

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.
3 For I could wish that myself were I thrust down from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh;

4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom, as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel;

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth);

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then, it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

A. D. 69. A. D. 69.

ch. 10. 1.

Ex. 32. 32.

Or, separated.

De. 7. 6.

Ex. 4. 22.

De. 14. 1.

Je. 31. 9.

118a. 4. 21.

11. 9. 11.

Pa. 69. 2. 6.

78. 61.

Ac. 3. 25.

He. 8. 6, 9, 10.

Or, testamentum.

Pa. 147.

He. 9. 1.

Ac. 13. 32.

ch. 3. 2. Ep.

2. 12.

Da. 10. 15.

ch. 11. 28.

Lu. 3. 23.

ch. 1. 3.

Je. 23. 6.

John 1. 1.

Ac. 20. 26.

He. 1. 5. 1.

Jo. 5. 20.

Ac. 23.

19. ch. 3. 3.

John 8.

39. ch. 2. 26.

29. & 4. 12.

15. Ga. 6.

16.

Ga. 4. 23.

Ga. 2. 12.

He. 11. 18.

Ga. 4. 28.

Ga. 18. 10.

14.

Ge. 25. 21.

ch. 4. 17.

G. 26.

Ga. 25. 23.

Or, creator.

Or, lesser.

Mat. 1. 2.

See De.

21. 15. Pr.

13. 24. Mat.

10. 27. La.

14. 26. John

12. 25.

De. 32. 4.

24. 18. 7.

Job 5. 3. &

34. 10. Pa.

22. 15.

Ex. 33. 19.

See Ga.

3. 8. 22.

Ex. 9. 16.

2 Ch. 20.

Job 9. 19.

De. 32. 13.

Da. 4. 35.

Or,

answered again, or,

disputes

with God

Job 25. 13.

11a. 20. 16.

De. 4. 9. &

64. 8.

Pr. 16. 4.

Je. 18. 6.

WT. 2. 20.

1 Th. 5. 8.

Or,

made up.

1 Pe. 2. 8.

Jude 4.

ch. 2. 4.

Ep. 1. 7.

Col. 1. 27.

ch. 8. 25,

29, 30.

ch. 9. 29.

Ho. 2. 23.

1 Pe. 2. 10.

Ho. 1. 10.

Is. 10. 23,

23.

ch. 11. 8.

Or, the

account.

Is. 1. 9. La.

2. 22.

Is. 13. 19.

Je. 50. 42.

ch. 4. 11.

& 10. 20.

ch. 1. 17.

ch. 10. 2.

& 11. 7.

Ga. 5. 4.

La. 2. 34.

Co. 1. 23.

Pa. 118.

22. Is. 8. 14.

& 25. 18.

Mat. 21. 42.

1 Pe. 2. 6, 7,

6.

ch. 10. 11.

Or, con-

found.

Ac. 21. 20.

& 22. 3. Ga.

1. 14. & 4.

17. Bre ch.

9. 31.

ch. 1. 17.

& 9. 30.

Phi. 3. 9.

22 For if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them My people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, The children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumbling-stone;

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The scripture sheweth the difference between the righteousness of the law, and this of faith. 21 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that believe, shall not be condemned, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word and believe. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

1 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

2 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For ^a Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, ^a That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, ^a Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? ^a The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach:

9 That ^a if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart, man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth, confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, ^a Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For ^a there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for ^a the same Lord over all, ^a is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 ^a For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear ^a without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, ^a How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But ^a they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, ^a Lord, who hath believed ^a our report?

17 So then, faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, ^a their sound went into all the earth, ^a and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, ^a I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, ^a I was found of them that sought me not, I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, ^a All day long I have stretched forth

A. D. 69. A. D. 69.

d Mat. 5.
17. Ga. 3.
24.

e Le. 18. 5.
He. 9. 20.
Ma. 20. 11.
13, 21. Ga.
3. 12.

f De. 20.
12, 13.

g De. 20. 12.
22. Ja. 21.
37.

h De. 20. 12.
22. Ja. 21.
37.

i Gr.
in Elias?

k Mat. 10.
22. Lu. 12.
B. Ac. 5. 37.

l La. 26. 16.
49. 22.
Je. 17. 7. ch.
9. 23.

m ch. 8. 22.
Ac. 15. 9.
Ga. 3. 28.

n Ac. 10. 36.
ch. 3. 29. 1.
Ti. 2. 6.

o Ep. 1. 7.
2. 4. 7.

p Joel 2.
22. Ac. 2.
21.

q Ac. 9. 14.
p Tit. 1. 3.

r Is. 52. 7.
Ma. 1. 15.

s ch. 3. 3.
He. 4. 2.

t Is. 63. 1.
John 12. 35.

u Gr.
the hearing of us.

v Or,
preaching?

w Pa. 19. 4.
Mat. 24. 14.
2. 28. 19.

x Ma. 16. 15.
Col. 1. 6. 23.

y See 1 Ki.
18. 10. Mat.
4. 6.

z De. 32. 21.
ch. 11. 17.

a Tit. 3. 3.
e Is. 66. 1.
ch. 9. 30.

b Is. 66. 1.
ch. 9. 30.

c Is. 66. 1.
ch. 9. 30.

d Is. 66. 1.
ch. 9. 30.

e Is. 66. 1.
ch. 9. 30.

f Is. 66. 1.
ch. 9. 30.

g Is. 66. 1.
ch. 9. 30.

h Is. 66. 1.
ch. 9. 30.

my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. ^a Some were blinded, though the rest were hardened. ^b There is hope of their conversion. ^c The Gentiles may not insult upon them: ^d so far there is a promise of their salvation. ^e God's judgments are unsearchable.

I SAY then, ^a Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For ^b I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which ^a he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 ^a Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? ^a I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 / Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And ^a if by grace, then is it not more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? ^a Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded, ^b (According as it is written, ^c God hath given them the spirit of slumber, ^d eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

9 And David saith, ^a Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense unto them:

10 ^a Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather ^a through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ^a diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness!

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as ^a I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and ^a might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what ^a shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if ^{the} the first fruit be holy,
the lump is also holy: and if the
root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if ^{some} of the branches be broken off, ^{and} thou, being a wild olive-tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree :

18' Boast not against the branches.
But if thou boast, thou bear-
est not the root, but the root
thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. * Be not high-minded, but ²¹ fear;

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, ^{if} thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise ^{if} thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, (lest ye should be ^bwise in your own conceits) that ^cblindness in part is happened to Israel, ^duntil the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

27 For this is my covenant
unto them, when I shall take
away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are enemies for your sakes*; but as touching the election, *they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.*

29 For the gifts and calling of
God are ⁴ without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

25 O the depth of the riches
both of the wisdom and know-
ledge of God! how unsearchable

A. D. 66.
g Le.23.10.
Nu. 15. 14,
19, 20, 21.
r Je.11.16.
s Ac. 2. 39.
Ep.2.12,13
I Or,
for them.
s I Co. 10.
12

u ch. 12. 16.
 s Pr. 24. 14.
 Is. 66. 2.
 Phi. 2. 12.

 y 1 Co. 15. 2.
 He. 3. 6, 14.
 s John 16.
 2.
 s 2 Co. 3.
 16.

b ch. 12. 16.
 s var. 7. 2
 Co. 3. 14.
 I Or,
 hardness.
 d Lu. 21. 3.
 Re. 7. 9.
 s la. 58. 20.
 Bos Pa. 14.
 7.
 f la. 37. 9.
 Jc. 31. 31.
 c. He. 8.
 8. & 10. 16.
 g Du. 7. 8.
 & 9. 5. & 10.
 15.
 h Nu. 23.
 19.
 i Ep. 2. 2.
 Col. 3. 7.
 I Or,
 oayed.
 I Or,
 oayed.
 k ch. 3. 9.
 Ga. 3. 22.
 I Or, shut
 them all up
 together.
 l Pa. 38. 8.

A. D. 66.
m Job 11.
7. Pa. 92.5.
a Job 15.8.
Is. 40. 18.
Je. 21. 18.
1 Co. 2. 16.
o Job 16. 22.
p Job 16. 7.
& 41. 11.
q 1 Co. 8. 6.
Col. 1. 16.

1. Gr. 1.
 2. Gr. sim.
 3. 2Co. 10.1.
 4. 1Pe. 2.2.
 5. 1Pe. 2.2.
 6. 14.ch. 11.12.
 7. 16.19. 1Co.
 8. 12. 20.
 9. 1Pe. 1.11.
 10. 1Jo. 2. 2.
 11. Ep. 1. 18.
 12. 4. 23. Col.
 13. 21. 27. 28.
 14. 3. 20.
 15. 1Jo. 1. 10.
 16. 17. 1. 5. 16.
 17. 1. 5. 16.
 18. 3.
 19. Ach. 1. 5. 2.
 20. 15. 16. 1Co.
 21. 3. 10. 15. 1Co.
 22. 10. Ga. 2.
 23. Ep. 3. 2. 7. 8.
 24. Pr. 26. 17.
 25. Gr. 7. 16.
 26. 11. 20.
 27. 11. Ep. 4. 7.
 28. 1Co. 12. 7.
 29. 1Co. 12.
 30. 12. Ep. 4.
 31. 1Co. 10.
 32. 17. 12. 20.
 33. 17. Ep. 1.
 34. 23. 4. 26. 28.
 35. 1Co. 12.
 36. 1Pe. 4. 10.
 37. 11.
 38. 3. ver. 3.
 39. 3. ver. 3.
 40. 3Co. 15. 10.
 41. 28. 19. 2.
 42. 11. 1. 5. 8.
 43. 29. 31.
 44. Ac. 13. 1.
 45. Ep. 4. 11.
 46. Ga. 6. 1.
 47. Ti. 1. 17.
 48. Ac. 15. 23.
 49. 1Co. 14. 3.
 50. 1. 2. 8.
 51. Or.
 52. 1Jo. 1.
 53. 1Jo. 1.
 54. 1Jo. 1.
 55. 1Jo. 1.
 56. 1Jo. 1.
 57. 1Jo. 1.
 58. 1Jo. 1.
 59. 1Jo. 1.
 60. 1Jo. 1.
 61. 1Jo. 1.
 62. 1Jo. 1.
 63. 1Jo. 1.
 64. 1Jo. 1.
 65. 1Jo. 1.
 66. 1Jo. 1.
 67. 1Jo. 1.
 68. 1Jo. 1.
 69. 1Jo. 1.
 70. 1Jo. 1.
 71. 1Jo. 1.
 72. 1Jo. 1.
 73. 1Jo. 1.
 74. 1Jo. 1.
 75. 1Jo. 1.
 76. 1Jo. 1.
 77. 1Jo. 1.
 78. 1Jo. 1.
 79. 1Jo. 1.
 80. 1Jo. 1.
 81. 1Jo. 1.
 82. 1Jo. 1.
 83. 1Jo. 1.
 84. 1Jo. 1.
 85. 1Jo. 1.
 86. 1Jo. 1.
 87. 1Jo. 1.
 88. 1Jo. 1.
 89. 1Jo. 1.
 90. 1Jo. 1.
 91. 1Jo. 1.
 92. 1Jo. 1.
 93. 1Jo. 1.
 94. 1Jo. 1.
 95. 1Jo. 1.
 96. 1Jo. 1.
 97. 1Jo. 1.
 98. 1Jo. 1.
 99. 1Jo. 1.
 100. 1Jo. 1.

dre his judgments, and in his
ways past finding out!

24. For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For ^{of} him, and through him, and to him are all things: ^{to} whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 God's marvels must move us to praise God. 3 No man must think too well of himself, 6 but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties, are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

I ^a **BESEECH** you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, ^b that ye ^c present your bodies ^d a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which* is your reasonable service.

2 And *ye* not conformed to this world: but *ye* be *ye* transformed by the renewing of your mind, that *ye* may *ye* prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

For I say, ⁴through the grace
given unto me, to every man
that is among you, ⁵not to think
of *himself* more highly than he
ought to ~~think~~; but to think ⁶so-
berly, according as God hath
dealt ⁷to every man the measure
of faith.

4 For 'as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office :

5 So ^{we} we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

8 * Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether *prophecy*, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith :

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or ¹ he that exhorteth, on exhortation: ² he that **giveth**, let him do it **with simplicity**: ³ he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, ⁴ with cheerfulness.

9 = *Let love be without dissimulation. 9 Abhor that which is evil: cleave to that which is good.*

10 • *Be kindly affectioned one to another* / with brotherly love; *in* honour preferring one another:

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12. & rejoicing in hope; & patient
 8. 8. 2. & Ac. 20. 29. 1 Ti. 5. 17. He.
 5. 2. & 2 Co. 9. 7. & 1 Ti. 1. 6. 1 Pe. 1.
 14 & 20. 4. & 97. 10. Am. 5. 15. & He.
 72. & 2. 17. & 2. 8. 2 Pe. 1. 7. | Or, in
 brethren, & Phi. 2. 3. 1 Pe. 5. 5. & Lu.
 2. & 16. 13. Phi. 2. 1. & 4. 4. 1 Th. 4. 10.
 & 4. 13. & Lu. 21. 19. 1 Ti. 6. 11. He.
 1. Ja. 1. 4. & 1 Pe. 2. 12. 62.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself; but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith we may edify one another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 We may not please ourselves, 3 For Christ did not so, 4 but receive one the other, as Christ did us all, 5 both Jews and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not

A. D. 60.

12 Co. 5. 15.

14 Co. 10. 36.

1 Mat. 25.

31. 2 Co. 5.

10 Jude 4.

15.

1 La. 45. 29.

Phil. 2. 10.

1 Mat. 12.

20. Ga. 5. 1.

1 Pe. 4. 5.

14. 14. 1.

1 Co. 8. 9.

13. & 10. 32.

1 Mat. 10.

24. John 1.

11. Aa. 2.

25. 20. & 13.

1 Co. 10. 33.

1 Ti. 4. 4.

Tit. 1. 15.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

A. D. 60.

12 Co. 5. 15.

14 Co. 10. 36.

1 Mat. 25.

31. 2 Co. 5.

10 Jude 4.

15.

1 La. 45. 29.

Phil. 2. 10.

1 Mat. 12.

20. Ga. 5. 1.

1 Pe. 4. 5.

14. 14. 1.

1 Co. 8. 9.

13. & 10. 32.

1 Mat. 10.

24. John 1.

11. Aa. 2.

25. 20. & 13.

1 Co. 10. 33.

1 Ti. 4. 4.

Tit. 1. 15.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

1 Or. common.

1 Co. 8. 7.

10.

himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And so that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, as in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed.

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But as it is written, *To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.*

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat allied with your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For as the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe from them that I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul writeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause division and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I COMMEND unto you Phoebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

A. D. 66. A. D. 66.

2 Co. 10. 13, 15, 16. 2 Ti. 4. 19.

1 Sa. 2. 15.

1 Co. 16. 19. Col. 4. 16. Phil. 2.

1 Th. 2. 17, 26. 1 Co. 16. 15.

Or, many ways, or, oftentimes. Ac. 19. 21. ver. 32. ch. 1. 11.

1 Co. 15. 2.

Or, with you, ver. 32.

Ac. 19. 21. & 20. 22. & 21. 17.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

1 Co. 16. 1. 2 Co. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Peris, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timothyus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

Paul, after his salutation,

I. CORINTHIANS.

exhorteth them to unity.

24 ^a The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
25 Now ^b to him that is of power to establish you ^c according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, ^d according to the revelation of the mystery, ^e which was kept secret since the world began,
26 But ^f now is made manifest, & 3, 4, 5. Col. 1. 27. ^g 1 Co. 2. 7. Ep. 3. 5, 9. Col. 1. 26. / Ep. 1. 9. 2 Ti. 1. 10. Tit. 1. 2, 3.

A. D. 50. ^a ver. 20. 1 Th. 5. 26. ^b Ep. 3. 20. 1 Th. 3. 13. 2 Th. 2. 17. ^c 3. 3. Jude 24. ^d ch. 2. 16. ^e Col. 1. 9. ^f Ep. 1. 26. 1 Pe. 1. 26.

A. D. 50. ^g Ac. 6. 7. ch. 1. 6. & 15. 35. ^h 1 Ti. 1. 17. & 6. 16. Jude 25.

and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for ⁱ the obedience of faith:
27 To ^j God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.
^k Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phoebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, and 12 representeth their divisions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise, 21 by the foolishness of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no account.

PAUL, ^a called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ ^b through the will of God, and ^c Sosthenes our brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, ^d to them that ^e are sanctified in Christ Jesus, ^f called to be saints, with all that in every place ^g call upon the name of Jesus Christ ^h our Lord, ⁱ both theirs and ours:

3 ^j Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 ^k I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, ^l in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6 Even as ^m the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; ⁿ waiting for the ^o coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 ^p Who shall also confirm you unto the end, ^q that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 ^r God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto ^s the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^t that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no ^u divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of

A. D. 50. ^a Ro. 1. 1. ^b 2 Co. 1. 1. Ep. 1. 1. Col. 1. 1. ^c Ac. 18. 27. ^d John 17. 19. ^e Ro. 1. 7. 2 Ti. 1. 9. ^f Ac. 9. 14. 21. & 22. 16. 2 Ti. 2. 22. ^g Ac. 8. 6. ^h Ro. 2. 22. & 10. 12. ⁱ Ro. 1. 7. 2 Co. 1. 2. Ep. 1. 2. 1. 2. ^j Ro. 1. 8. ^k ch. 12. 8. ^l ch. 2. 1. 2. ^m 1 Th. 3. 2. ⁿ 1 Th. 3. 13. ^o 1 Th. 3. 13. ^p 1 Th. 3. 13. ^q 1 Th. 3. 13. ^r 1 Th. 3. 13. ^s 1 Th. 3. 13. ^t 1 Th. 3. 13. ^u 1 Th. 3. 13.

A. D. 50. ^a ch. 3. 4. ^b Ac. 18. 27. ^c Ep. 4. 5. ^d Ac. 18. 27. ^e ch. 16. 15. ^f ch. 2. 14. ^g 13. 2 Fe. 1. 15. ^h Or. ⁱ 2 Co. 2. 15. ^j Ac. 17. 18. ^k ch. 16. 2. ^l Ro. 1. 16. ^m ver. 21. ⁿ Job 6. 12. ^o 13. 1a. 20. ^p 14. Je. 8. 9. ^q 15. 33. 18. ^r Job 12. 17. ^s 20. 24. 1a. ^t 44. 26. Ro. ^u 1. 22. ^v Ro. 1. 20. ^w 21. 25. See ^x Mat. 11. 26. ^y Lu. 10. 21. ^z Mat. 12. 28. ^{aa} 13. 1. ^{ab} Ma. 8. 11. ^{ac} Lu. 11. 15. ^{ad} John 4. 46. ^{ae} 1a. 8. 14. ^{af} Mat. 11. 6. ^{ag} Ac. 13. 37. ^{ah} Lu. 2. 34. ^{ai} John 6. 60. ^{aj} Ro. 9. 2. ^{ak} Ga. 5. 2. ^{al} 1a. Fe. 2. 3. ^{am} Ph. 2. 2. ^{an} 3. 10. 1 Fe. ^{ao} 2. 4. ^{ap} Ga. ^{aq} ach. 10. ^{ar} ch. 13. 15.

Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, ^a that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of ^b Apollos; and I of ^c Cephas; and I of Christ.

13 ^d Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but ^e Crispus and ^f Gaius;

15 Least any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of ^g Stephanas; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: ^h not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to ⁱ them that perish, ^j foolishness; but unto us ^k which are saved, it is the ^l power of God.

19 For it is written, ^m I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 ⁿ Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? ^o hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 ^p For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, ^q it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the ^r Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, ^s unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks ^t foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ ^u the power of God, and ^v the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that ^anot many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called:

27 But ^aGod hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and ^athings which are not, ^a(to bring to nought things that are):

29 ^aThat no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us ^awisdom, and ^arighteousness, and ^asanctification, and ^aredemption:

31 That, according as it is written, ^aHe that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, though it bring not excellency of speech, or of human wisdom: yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so far excelleth the wisdom of this world, and human sense, as that the natural man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, ^acame not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you ^athe testimony of God.

^aFor I determined not to know any thing among you, ^asave Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And ^aI was with you ^ain weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching ^awas not with enticing words of man's wisdom, ^abut in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but ^ain the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them ^athat are perfect: yet not ^athe wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, ^athat come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, ^aeven the hidden wisdom, ^awhich God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8 ^aWhich none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, ^aEye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

A. D. 59.

A. D. 59.

e Mat. 13.

11. & 16. 17.

John 4. 26.

e 16. 13. 1

e John 7.

46.

e Jo. 2. 27

e 27. 19. Je.

37. 9

e Ro. 11. 33.

34.

e Ro. 8. 15.

e 2Pe. 1. 16.

e ch. 1.

17. ver. 4.

e Mat. 15.

23.

e ch. 1. 12.

23.

e Ro. 8. 5, 6.

7. Jude 19.

e Tr. 26. 5.

e 1 Th. 5. 21.

1 Jo. 4. 1.

1 Or.

discerneth.

1 Or.

discerned.

e Job 15. 8.

1a. 40. 18.

Je. 23. 18.

e ch. 1. 17.

ver. 4. 13.

e 2 Co. 10. 10.

e 11. 6.

e ch. 1. 6.

e Ga. 6. 14.

Phil. 3. 8.

e Ac. 18. 1.

6. 12.

e 2 Co. 4. 7.

e 10. 1. 10.

e 11. 30. &

12. 5. Ga.

4. 13.

f ver. 1.

ch. 1. 17. 2.

Pe. 1. 16.

1 Or.

persuadable.

e Ro. 15. 19.

1 Th. 1. 5.

e Gr. 46.

e ch. 4. 1.

2 Co. 3. 3.

e Ro. 12. 3.

6. 1 Pe. 4. 11.

e ch. 18. 4.

8. 11. ch. 4.

15. & 9. 1. &

13. 1. 2 Co.

10. 14. 15.

e ch. 1. 30.

e 2. 19. ver.

1. 12. 2 Co.

1. 12. Ja. 3.

15.

e ch. 1. 28.

e Ro. 16.

26. 30. 1 Jo.

5. 9. Col. 1.

27. 1. 19.

e Mat. 11.

25. John 7.

48. Ac. 13.

27. 2 Co. 3.

14.

e Lu. 24. 34.

Ac. 2. 17.

e John 16. 3.

e 1a. 64. 4.

10 But ^aGod hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ^asave the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but ^athe Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 ^aWhich things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 ^aBut the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: ^afor they are foolishness unto him: ^aneither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 ^aBut he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is ^ajudged of no man.

16 ^aFor who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he ^amay instruct him? ^aBut we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Sturdy and discerning arguments of a fleshly mind.

7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The ministers are God's fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto ^aspiritual, but as unto ^acarnal, even as unto ^ababes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with ^amilk, and not with meat: ^afor hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for ^awhereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ^adivisions, are ye not carnal, and walk ^aas men?

4 For while one saith, ^aI am of Paul; and another, ^aI am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ^aministers by whom ye believed, ^aeven as the Lord gave to every man?

6 ^aI have planted, ^aApollos watered: ^abut God gave the increase.

7 So then, ^aneither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: ^aand every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For ^awe are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are ^aGod's building.

10 * According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than * that is laid, * which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 * Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because * it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; * yet so as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 * Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For of the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for * all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye are Christ's: and Christ is God's.

CHAP. IV.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacle to the world, angels, and men, 13 the fifth and off-scouring of the world: 15 put our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of us, as of * the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; * yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

A. D. 59. A. D. 58.

* Ro. 1. 6.

* 12. 3.

* Ro. 15. 20.

ver. 6. ch.

4. 16. Ro.

21. 14.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

* 1Pe. 4. 11.

A. D. 59.

A. D. 58.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Mat. 7. 1.

6 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, * who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself, and to Apollos, for your sakes: * that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, * as it were appointed to death: for * we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 * We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; * we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 * Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

12 * And labour, working with our own hands. * Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it;

13 Being defamed, we entreat: * we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but * as my beloved sons I warn you,

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for * in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you * Timothy, * who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you * into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where * in every church.

18 * Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, * if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them.

* Ac. 19. 21. ch. 15. 5. 2 Co. 1. 14, 22.

Ro. 15. 22. Ho. 6. 3. Ja. 4. 14.

which are puffed up, but the power.

30 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

31 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

2 The innocents person is cause rather of shame unto them, than of rejoicing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Heineous of ends are to be shamed and avoided.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 As to deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not, that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such an one do not eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not war their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially under pretence. 9 The

A. D. 50.

1 ch. 2. 4.

1 Th. 1. 6.

2 Co. 10.

2. & 13. 10.

3 Ep. 5. 3.

5 Le. 18. 8.

De. 22. 30.

3 Ti. 20.

2 Co. 7. 12.

4 ch. 4. 18.

2 Co. 7. 7.

10.

1 Col. 2. 5.

1 Or, determined.

2 Mat. 16.

10. & 14. 18.

John 20. 23.

2 Co. 2. 10.

& 13. 3. 10.

1 Job 2. 6.

Ps. 109. 6.

1 Th. 1. 20.

1 Ac. 26. 18.

1 ver. 2. ch.

3. 21. & 4.

10. Ja. 4. 15.

1 ch. 16. 23.

Ga. 5. 9. 2.

Ti. 2. 17.

1 Is. 63. 7.

John 1. 20.

ch. 15. 3. 1.

Pe. 1. 19.

Re. 5. 12.

1 John 19.

14.

1 Or,

is slain.

1 Ex. 12.

15. & 13. 6.

1 Or,

holy-day.

2 De. 16. 3.

q Mat. 16.

6. 12. Mn.

6. 15. La.

12. 1.

r See ver.

27. 2 Co. 6.

He. 10. 22.

14. Ep. 5.

11. 2 Th. 3.

14.

1 ch. 10. 27.

1 ch. 1. 20.

1 John 17.

15. 1 Jo. 5.

19.

1 Mat. 18.

17. Ro. 16.

17. 2 Th. 3.

6. 14. 2 Jo.

10.

2 Ga. 2. 12.

1 Ma. 4. 11.

Col. 4. 5. 1.

Th. 4. 12.

1 Ti. 3. 7.

1 ch. 6. 1. 3.

3. 4.

1 De. 15. 5.

& 17. 7. &

21. 21. & 22.

21. 22. 24..

A. D. 50.

1 ch. 2. 4.

1 Th. 1. 6.

2 Co. 10.

2. & 13. 10.

3 Ep. 5. 3.

5 Le. 18. 8.

De. 22. 30.

3 Ti. 20.

2 Co. 7. 12.

4 ch. 4. 18.

2 Co. 7. 7.

10.

1 Col. 2. 5.

1 Or, determined.

2 Mat. 16.

10. & 14. 18.

John 20. 23.

2 Co. 2. 10.

& 13. 3. 10.

1 Job 2. 6.

Ps. 109. 6.

1 Th. 1. 20.

1 Ac. 26. 18.

1 ver. 2. ch.

3. 21. & 4.

10. Ja. 4. 15.

1 ch. 16. 23.

Ga. 5. 9. 2.

Ti. 2. 17.

1 Is. 63. 7.

John 1. 20.

ch. 15. 3. 1.

Pe. 1. 19.

Re. 5. 12.

1 John 19.

14.

1 Or,

is slain.

1 Ex. 12.

15. & 13. 6.

1 Or,

holy-day.

2 De. 16. 3.

q Mat. 16.

6. 12. Mn.

6. 15. La.

12. 1.

r See ver.

27. 2 Co. 6.

He. 10. 22.

14. Ep. 5.

11. 2 Th. 3.

14.

1 ch. 10. 27.

1 ch. 1. 20.

1 John 17.

15. 1 Jo. 5.

19.

1 Mat. 18.

17. Ro. 16.

17. 2 Th. 3.

6. 14. 2 Jo.

10.

2 Ga. 2. 12.

1 Ma. 4. 11.

Col. 4. 5. 1.

Th. 4. 12.

1 Ti. 3. 7.

1 ch. 6. 1. 3.

3. 4.

1 De. 15. 5.

& 17. 7. &

21. 21. & 22.

21. 22. 24..

unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 18 and temples of the Holy Ghost. 19, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. 4 Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 As meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And as God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What? know ye not that his body is joined to an harlot in one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 ¶ Plee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth, is without the body; but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price; therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth marriage, & shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18, 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 36 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: it is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment. 7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, it is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, let the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, if any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not,

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

r John 17, 21, 22, 23. Ep. 4.4. & 5. 30.

r Ro. 6. 12, 13. Ho. 12. 4.

r Ro. 1. 24. 1 Th. 4. 4. u ch. 3. 15. 2 Co. 6. 15.

r Ro. 12. 13. s Ro. 14. 7, & 14. 19.

y Ac. 20. 28. He. 12. 14. ch. 7. 23. q Gr. Ga. 3. 12. in peace. Ho. 9. 12.

1 Pe. 1. 14, 19. 2 Pe. 2. 1. Ro. 5. 9. what.

r ch. 4. 17. 2 Co. 11. 25.

r Ac. 15. 1, 5, 19, 24, 28. Ga. 5. 2. u Ga. 5. 6. & 6. 15.

s John 15. 14. 1 Jo. 2. 3. & 2. 24.

s Ex. 21. 10. 1 Pe. 3. 7.

y John 8. 32. Ro. 5. 15, 22. Philm. 18.

r Gr. made free. s ch. 9. 21. 15. 18a. 21. Ga. 5. 13. 4. 5.

d 1 Th. 3. 5. s ch. 6. 20. 1 Pe. 1. 14, 19. See Lo. 25. 42.

s ver. 12, 25. 2 Co. 8. 6. & 11. 17. f Ac. 26. 30.

s ch. 9. 8. c ver. 6, 10, 40. 2 Co. 8. 8, 10.

k Mat. 19. 12. ch. 12. 11. d 1 Ti. 1. 18.

s ven. 1, 20. 1 Ti. 1. 12. k 1 Ti. 5. 14.

l See ver. 12, 25, 40. m Mal. 2. 14, 16. Mat. 6. 32. & 19. 1 Pe. 4. 7. 3. 6. 9. Ma. 10. 11, 12. Lu. 16. 18.

s ver. 6. r Ro. 12. 11. 6. 32. & 19. 1 Pe. 4. 7. 3. 6. 9. Ma. 10. 11, 12. Lu. 16. 18.

k ch. 9. 18. d Pa. 39. 6. Ja. 1. 10. & 4. 11. 1 Pe. 1. 34. & 4. 7. 1 Ja. 2. 17.

and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases; but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or thou knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present I distress; I say, f that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry she hath not sinned. Nevertheless, each shall have trouble in the flesh; but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not.

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it. For the

fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. ^a He that is unmarried, careth for the things [†] that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman [†] careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit: not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he becometh himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 ^a So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.

39 ^a The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; ^a only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, ^a after my judgment: and [†] I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 ^a To abstain from meats offered to idols.
2, 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOW ^a as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have [†] knowledge. ^a Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And ^a if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, ^a the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that ^a an idol is nothing in the world, ^a and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are ^a called gods, whether in heaven

A. D. 50.

1 Ti. 5. 6.

† Gr. of the Lord, as ver. 34.

1 Lu. 10. 40. &c.

He. 13. 4.

Ro. 7. 2.

2 Co. 6. 14.

1 ver. 25.

1 Th. 4. 6.

Ac. 15. 20, 29. ch. 10: 19.

Ro. 14. 14, 22.

Ro. 14. 3, 10.

ch. 13. 8, 9, 12. Ga. 5. 2. 1 Th. 5. 4.

Ex. 28. 12, 17. Na. 1. 7. Mat. 7. 22, 14.

Ga. 4. 9, 2. 1 Th. 2. 15, 9.

1a. 21. ch. 10. 19.

De. 4. 39. & 6. 4. 1a. 44. 8. Ma. 12. 29. ver. 6. Ep. 4. 6.

1 Ti. 2. 5.

A John 10. 34.

A. D. 60.

Mat. 2. 10. Ep. 4. 6.

Ac. 17. 23. Ro. 11. 36.

† Gr. for Mem.

John 13. 13. Ac. 2. 38. ch. 12. 3. Ep. 4. 5. Phil. 2. 11.

John 1. 3. Col. 1. 8. He. 1. 2.

ch. 10. 23, 28.

Ro. 14. 14, 25.

Ro. 14. 17.

† Or, have us the more.

† Or, have us the less.

1a. 5. 13.

† Or, power.

Ro. 14. 13, 20.

ch. 10. 23, 32.

† Gr. edified.

u Ro. 14. 15, 20.

Mat. 23. 40, 46.

Ro. 14. 21, 20 Co. 11. 20.

Ac. 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 26. 17. 2 Co. 12. 12. Ga. 2. 7. 1 Ti. 2. 7. 2 Ti. 1. 11.

Ac. 9. 3, 17. & 18. 9. & 22. 14, 18. & 23. 11. ch. 15. 8.

ch. 9. 6. & 4. 13.

2 Co. 3. 2. & 12. 12.

e ver. 14.

1 Th. 2. 6.

2 Th. 3. 9.

† Or, women.

Mat. 13. 55. Ma. 6. 3. Lu. 6. 15.

Ga. 1. 19.

Mat. 6. 9.

2 Th. 3. 3, 9.

2 Co. 10. 4. 1 Ti. 1. 18.

De. 6. 18. 3. Ti. 2. 3. & 4. 7.

De. 20. 6. Fr. 27. 13. ch. 5. 47. 1a. 11.

1a. 11. 15. 1 Pe. 5. 3.

or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But ^a to us ^a there is but one God, the Father, ^a of whom are all things, and we live in him; and ^a one Lord Jesus Christ, ^a by whom are all things, and we live by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some ^a with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol: and their conscience, being weak, is ^a defiled.

8 But ^a meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat I are we the better; neither if we eat not, I are we the worse.

9 But ^a take heed lest by any means this ^a liberty of yours become ^a a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee, which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not ^a the conscience of him which is weak be ^a emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And ^a through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But ^a when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, ^a if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord obtained, 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

^a M I not an apostle? I am not free? ^b have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? ^c are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for ^a the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this;

4 ^a Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a ^a wife, as well as other apostles, and as ^a the brethren of the Lord, and ^a Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, ^a have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who ^a goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who ^a planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who ^a feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of

Moses, "Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doubt God take care for oxen?"

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that "he that plougheth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope."

11 "If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?"

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? "Nevertheless we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ."

13 "Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple, and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?"

14 Even so "hath the Lord ordained" that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But "I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for I were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void."

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, "I have a reward: but if against my will, "a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me."

18 What is my reward then? Verily that, "when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel."

19 For though I be "free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more."

20 And "unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law."

21 "To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law."

22 "To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some."

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

A. D. 52.

De. 26. 4.
1 Ti. 5. 18.

2 Ti. 2. 6.

Ro. 15. 27.
Ga. 6. 6.

Ac. 20. 33.
ver. 15, 16.

2 Co. 11. 7.
9. & 12. 13.

1 Th. 2. 6.
2 Co. 11. 12.

Le. 8. 16.
26. & 7. 6.

2 Co. 11. 13.
9. 10. & 14.

2 Co. 11. 15.
10. 9. & 18.

Or, *fund.*
Mat. 10. 10.

Lu. 10. 7.
Ga. 6. 6.

1 Ti. 5. 17.
ver. 12.

Ac. 16. 3. & 20. 34.
ch. 4.

1 Th. 2. 13.
9. 2 Th. 3. 8.

2 Co. 11. 10.
Ro. 1. 14.

ch. 3. 8, 14.
Gr. *our*

ch. 4. 1.
Ga. 2. 7.

Phi. 1. 17.
Col. 1. 23.

ch. 10. 32.
2 Co. 4. 5. & 11. 7.

ch. 7. 31.
ver. 1.

Ga. 5. 13.
Mat. 16. 16.

16. 1. & 3. 1.
Ga. 16. 3.

12. 12. & 13. 12.
21. 23. & 24.

Ga. 3. 2.
Ro. 2. 12.

ch. 7. 22.
Ro. 15. 1.

2 Co. 11. 29.
ch. 10. 33.

Ro. 11. 14. ch. 7. 16.

A. D. 52.

Ga. 2. 2.
6. 7. Phi. 2. 16. & 3.

14. 2 Ti. 4. 7. He. 12. 1.

Ep. 6. 12.
1 Ti. 6. 12.

2 Ti. 2. 6. & 4. 7.

2 Ti. 4. 8. Ja. 1. 12. 1.

Pe. 1. 4. & 6. 4. Ro. 2. 10. & 3. 11.

2 Ti. 3. 5. Ro. 8. 18.

Col. 3. 6. Ro. 6. 18.

19. Ja. 6. 30. 2 Co. 12. 3. 6.

Ex. 13. 16. Ex. 13. 17.

Ex. 13. 18. Ex. 13. 19.

Ex. 13. 20. Ex. 13. 21.

Ex. 13. 22. Ex. 13. 23.

Ex. 13. 24. Ex. 13. 25.

Ex. 13. 26. Ex. 13. 27.

Ex. 13. 28. Ex. 13. 29.

Ex. 13. 30. Ex. 13. 31.

Ex. 13. 32. Ex. 13. 33.

Ex. 13. 34. Ex. 13. 35.

Ex. 13. 36. Ex. 13. 37.

Ex. 13. 38. Ex. 13. 39.

Ex. 13. 40. Ex. 13. 41.

Ex. 13. 42. Ex. 13. 43.

Ex. 13. 44. Ex. 13. 45.

Ex. 13. 46. Ex. 13. 47.

Ex. 13. 48. Ex. 13. 49.

Ex. 13. 50. Ex. 13. 51.

Ex. 13. 52. Ex. 13. 53.

Ex. 13. 54. Ex. 13. 55.

24 Know ye not, that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? "So run, that ye may obtain."

25 And every man that "striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible."

26 I therefore so run, "not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beatech the air:"

27 "But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be "a cast-away."

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for us. 14 We must fly from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lord's table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant how that all our fathers were under "the cloud, and all passed through "the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in "the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same "spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same "spiritual drink: (For they drank of that spiritual Rock that "followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they "were overthrown in the wilderness."

6 Now these things were "our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted."

7 "Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them: as it is written, "The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play."

8 "Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and "fell in one day three and twenty thousand."

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as "some of them also tempted, and "were destroyed of serpents."

10 Neither murmur ye, as "some of them also murmured, and "were destroyed of "the destroyer."

11 Now all these things happened unto them for "examples: and they are written for our admonition, "upon whom the ends of the world are come."

12 Wherefore "let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall."

13 There hath no temptation taken you but "such as is common to man: but "God is faithful, "who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able: but "will with the temptation also make a way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it."

be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: for not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience' sake:

26 For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience' sake: for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

30 For if by grace be a partaker, why am I evil-spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God:

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

A. D. 52. A. D. 52.

s Je. 29. 11.

y ver. 7. 2

Co. 6. 17.

1 Jo. 6. 21.

s ch. 8. 1.

s Mat. 26.

26, 27, 28.

b Ac. 2. 42.

46. ch. 11.

23, 24.

s Ro. 12. 5.

ch. 12. 27.

d Ro. 4. 12.

Gal. 6. 16.

s Ro. 4. 1

9. 35, 2 Co.

11. 18.

f Le. 3. 2.

& 7. 15.

s ch. 8. 4.

b Le. 17. 7.

Be. 22. 17.

Pa. 106. 37.

Be. 9. 20.

i 2 Co. 6. 15,

16.

b De. 32. 38.

.

i De. 32. 21.

i Nu. 6. 18.

De. 22. 5.

m Ex. 22.

14.

s ch. 6. 12.

s Ro. 15. 1.

2. ver. 38

ch. 15. 8.

Phi. 2. 4, 21.

s 1 Ti. 4. 4.

q Ex. 19. 5.

De. 10. 14.

Ps. 21. 1.

50. 12. ver.

2.

r Lu. 10. 7.

s ch. 8. 10.

12.

i De. 10. 14.

Ps. 24. 1.

ver. 26.

s Ro. 14.

16.

i Or,

thanksgiving.

s Ro. 14. 6.

1 Ti. 4. 5, 4.

y Col. 3. 17.

1 Pe. 4. 11.

s Ro. 14.

13. ch. 8. 23.

2 Co. 6. 3.

† Gr.

Greeks.

s Ac. 20. 28.

ch. 11. 22.

1 Ti. 3. 6.

b Ro. 15. 2.

ch. 9. 19, 22.

s ver. 26.

s ch. 4. 16.

Ep. 5. 1.

Phi. 3. 17.

1 Th. 1. 6.

2 Th. 3. 9.

b ch. 4. 17.

c ch. 7. 17.

i Or,

traditions.

2 Ti. 2. 19.

& 3. 6.

d Ep. 6. 23.

s Ge. 3. 16.

1 Ti. 2. 11.

12. 1 Pe. 3. 1,

4, 6.

f John 14.

28. ch. 3. 28.

2. 15, 27, 34.

Phi. 2. 7, 8.

s ch. 12. 16,

26. & 14. 1,

&c.

a Ac. 21. 9.

i De. 21. 12.

& Nu. 6. 18.

De. 22. 5.

i Ge. 1. 26,

27. & 5. 1, &

9. 6.

m Ge. 2. 21,

22.

a Ge. 2. 18,

21, 23.

o Ge. 24. 64.

i That is,

a covering,

is sign

that she is

under the

power of

her husband.

p Ec. 6. 6.

q Ge. 3. 23.

r Ro. 11. 26.

i Or,

veiled.

s 1 Ti. 8. 4.

t ch. 7. 17.

& 14. 23.

i Or,

lachim.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproacheth them, because in holy assemblies & their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, and becomes generally their meetings were not for the better but for the worse, as 21 namely in profaning by their own feasts the Lord's supper. 26 Lastly, he calls them to the first institution thereof.

2 E also am of Christ.

3 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

4 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

5 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

6 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

7 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

8 For as the man is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

9 For as the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.

10 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

11 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

12 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

13 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also of the woman; but all things of God.

14 Judge in yourselves: Is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

15 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

16 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

17 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

18 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

19 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

Of the Lord's supper.

I. CORINTHIANS.

Spiritual gifts, are diverse.

19 For ^athere must be also ^bheresies among you, ^cthat they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ^dthis is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before ^ehis own supper: and one is hungry, and ^fanother is drunken.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye ^gthe church of God, and ^hshame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For ⁱI have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, ^jThat the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ^kin remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also ^lhe took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ^mI ye do ⁿshow the Lord's death ^otill he come.

27 ^pWherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But ^qlet a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ^rdamnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many ^sare weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For ^tif we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, ^uwe are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, ^vcarry one for another.

34 And if any man ^whunger, let him eat at home: that ye come not together unto ^xcondemnation. And the rest ^ywill I set in order when ^zI come.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spiritual gifts 4 are diverse, 7 yet all to profit mutual. 8 And to that end are diversely bestowed: 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a natural body tend all to the 16 mutual decency, 22 service, and 28 unity of the same body: 27 to us should do one for another, to make up the mystical body of Christ.*

A. D. 59.

A. D. 59.

a Mat. 18.

b ch. 14. 1.

c ch. 11. 1.

d 1 Ti. 4. 1. 2.

e 1 Th. 1. 9.

f 1 Or, sects.

g Lu. 2. 36.

h Jo. 2. 19.

i See De. 13.

j 3.

k 1 Or, ye cannot eat.

l 2 Pe. 2. 13.

m Jude 12.

n ch. 10. 32.

o Ja. 2. 6.

p 1 Or, these that are poor.

q Ep. 4. 4.

r ch. 15. 3.

s Ga. 1. 1, 11.

t 12.

u Mat. 23.

v Ma. 14.

w Lu. 22.

x 19.

y 1 Or, for a remembrance.

z 1 Or, show ye.

a John 14.

b 3. & 21. 22.

c Ac. 1. 11.

d ch. 4. 5. & 13. 2. 3.

e 1 Co. 8. 7.

f Mat. 17.

g 10. 20. ch.

h 13. 2. 2 Co.

i 4. 15.

j Ma. 18.

k 16. 33. 1 Th.

l 4. 16. 2 Th.

m 1. 10. Jude

n 14. Re. 1. 7.

o Nu. 9. 10.

p 13. John 6.

q 61. 63. 64. &

r 18. 27. ch.

s 10. 21.

t 2 Co. 13. 6.

u Ga. 6. 4.

v 1 Or, judgment.

w Ro. 13. 2.

x Pa. 32. 5.

y 1 Jo. 1. 9.

z Pa. 94. 12.

a 13. He. 12.

b Sup. 11.

c 1 ver. 21.

d 1 ver. 22.

e 1 Or, judgment.

f ch. 7. 17.

g Tit. 1. 6.

h ch. 4. 19.

i Jo. 8. 6.

j Ga. 3. 26.

k Ep. 2. 13, 14.

l 16. Col. 3.

m 11.

n + Gr. Greeks.

o Jo. 8. 6.

p 36. & 7. 37.

q 36. 39.

r 2 ver. 28.

s Ro. 12. 3.

t ch. 3. 5. ver.

u 11.

NOW ^a concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would set have you ignorant.

2 Ye know ^bthat ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these ^cdumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, ^dthat no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus ^eaccursed: and ^fthat no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now ^gthere are diversities of gifts, but ^hthe same Spirit.

5 ⁱAnd there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God ^jwhich worketh all in all.

7 ^kBut the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit ^lwithal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit ^mthe word of wisdom; to another, ⁿthe word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 ^oTo another, faith by the same Spirit; to another, ^pthe gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 ^qTo another, the working of miracles; to another, ^rprophecy; ^sto another, discerning of spirits; to another, ^tdivers kinds of tongues; to another, the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, ^udividing to every man severally ^vas he will.

12 For ^was the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body; ^xso also is Christ.

13 For ^yby one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, ^zwhether we be Jews or ^aGentiles, whether we be bond or free; and ^bhave been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; ^cis it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; ^dis it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath ^eGod set the members every one of them in the body, ^fas it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts. And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent sooner, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praise thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up.

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil:

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but

A. D. 80. A. D. 80.

1 Or, put on.

1 ch. 8. 2.

1 Or, reasoned.

1 Or, reasoned.

1 Or, division.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Or, in a riddle.

1 Mat. 18. 10. 1 Jo. 3. 2.

1 Ro. 12. 5. Ep. 1. 23. & 4. 12. & 5. 2. 30. Col. 1. 24.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Ep. 5. 30.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Ep. 4. 11.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Ep. 2. 20. & 3. 5.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Ac. 13. 1. Ro. 12. 6.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 ver. 10.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 ver. 9.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Nu. 11. 17.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Ro. 12. 8.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Ti. 5. 17.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 He. 13. 17.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

24

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Or, kinds.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Or, powers.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 ch. 14. 1.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

30.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 ch. 12. 8.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

9. 10. 2. & 14. 1. & c. 8. & Mat. 7. 22.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Mat. 17. 20. Ma. 11. 23. Lu. 17. 6.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Mat. 6. 1. 2.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Pr. 10. 12. 1 Ps. 4. 8.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Or, is not rash.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 ch. 10. 21.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Phil. 2. 4.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Ps. 10. 3.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Ro. 1. 32.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Jo. 4. 1.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Or, with the truth.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Ro. 15. 1.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Ga. 6. 2. 3.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

1 Ti. 2. 24.

12 Co. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 5 by a comparison drawn from musical instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true use of each is taught, 27 and the abuses taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues; but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, 26

many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: *¶* I will sing with the spirit; and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen *¶* at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, *¶* be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be ye men.

21 *¶* In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *¶* serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, *¶* hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath all interpretation.

A. D. 50. A. D. 50.

p. ch. 12. 7. 4 Co. 12. 19. Ep. 4. 12.

† Gr. of spirits.

† ch. 12. 10.

† 1 Th. 5. 19, 20

† 1 Jo. 4. 1.

† Gr. tumult, or, inquiet.

† Ep. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.

† Ps. 47. 7.

† ch. 11. 16.

† 1 Th. 2. 11, 12.

† ch. 11. 3. Ep. 5. 22. Col. 3. 16.

† Tit. 2. 5. 1. Ps. 3. 1.

† Ge. 3. 16.

† 2 Co. 10. 7. 1 Jo. 4. 6.

† ch. 12. 31. 1 Th. 5. 20.

† ver. 33.

† Ga. 1. 11.

† Ro. 5. 2.

† Ro. 1. 16. ch. 1. 21.

† 1 Or. hold fast.

† Gr. by what speech.

† Ga. 3. 4.

† ch. 11. 2, 23.

† Ga. 1. 12.

† Ps. 22. 15. & c. 1. 53.

† 5, 6, & c. Da. 9. 26.

† Zec. 13. 7.

† Lu. 24. 26.

† Ac. 3. 18, & 26. 23.

† 1 Pe. 1. 11. & 2. 24.

† Ps. 2. 7. & c. 10. 16.

† Ho. 53. 10. Ho. 6. 3. Lu. 24. 26.

† 26. 46. Ac. 2. 25. — 31.

† & 12. 31, 34. & 26. 32.

† 33. 1 Pe. 1. 11.

† Lu. 24. 34.

† Mal. 28. 17. Ma. 16. 11. Lu. 24. 36. John 20. 19, 27. Ap. 12. 41.

† ever. 6. ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

† 12. 8, 9, 10.

tion. *¶* Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, *¶* let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And *¶* the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, *¶* as in all churches of the saints.

34 *¶* Let your women keep silence in the churches; for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but *¶* they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the *¶* law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home; for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What! came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 *¶* If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, *¶* covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 *¶* Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christ's resurrection, 12 he pre-eth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 36 and manner thereof, 31 and of the cheerfulness of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel *¶* which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and *¶* wherein ye stand;

2 *¶* By which also ye are saved, if ye *¶* keep in memory *¶* what I preached unto you, unless *¶* ye have believed in vain.

3 For *¶* I delivered unto you first of all, that *¶* which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins *¶* according to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day *¶* according to the scriptures;

5 *¶* And that he was seen of Cephas, then *¶* of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at

ances; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of those born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only, we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reign, until he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under

A. D. 55.

A. D. 56.

1 Le. 24. 50.

Ac. 1. 3, 4.

m Ac. 9. 4.

17. & 22. 14.

18. ch. 9. 1.

1 Or, as

abortion.

n Ep. 3. 8.

o Ac. 8. 3.

p 9. 1. Ga.

1. 19. Phi.

3. 6. 1 Th. 1.

14.

p Ep. 2. 7. 8.

q 3 Co. 11.

2. & 12. 11.

r Mat. 10.

20. Ro. 13.

14, 19. 2 Co.

3. 5. Ga. 2.

8. Ep. 3. 7.

Phi. 2. 13.

s 1 Th. 4. 14.

t 2 Co. 1. 2.

u 1a. 12. 12.

v 2. 24.

w ch. 5. 6.

x Ac. 2. 21.

22. & 4. 10.

23. & 13. 30.

y 1 Pe. 1. 3.

z Ac. 26.

23. ver. 21.

aa Col. 1. 16.

ab Ro. 1. 8.

ac Ro. 6. 12.

ad 17.

ae John 11.

af 23. Ro. 6.

ag 21.

ah ver. 20.

ai 1 Th. 4. 15.

aj 16. 17.

ak Da. 7. 14.

al 27.

am 1 Pe. 110. 1.

an Ac. 3. 3. 3.

ao Ep. 1. 22.

ap He. 1. 13.

aq & 10. 13.

ar 1 Th. 1. 10.

as Ro. 20. 11.

at Pa. 8. 6.

au Mat. 24. 10.

av He. 2. 8. 1.

aw Pa. 3. 23.

a Phi. 2. 31.

b ch. 3. 23.

c 11. 3.

d 2 Co. 11.

e 24. Ga. 5. 11.

f Some

read, our.

g 1 Th. 3. 19.

h Ro. 4. 36.

i ch. 4. 9. 2

j Co. 4. 10. 11.

k 11. 24.

l Or,

to speak

after the

manner of

men.

n 2 Co. 1. 2.

o 1a. 12. 12.

p 2. 24.

q ch. 5. 6.

r Ro. 13. 11.

s Ep. 5. 14.

t 1 Th. 4. 6.

u ch. 6. 5.

v Ex. 37. 3.

w John 12.

x 24.

y Ro. 4. 25.

z 2 Ti. 3. 12.

aa 1 Pe. 1. 3.

ab Ac. 26.

ac ver. 21.

ad Col. 1. 16.

ae Ro. 1. 8.

af Ro. 6. 12.

ag 17.

ah John 11.

ai 23. Ro. 6.

aj 21.

ak ver. 20.

al 1 Th. 4. 15.

am 16. 17.

an Da. 7. 14.

ao 27.

ap 1 Pe. 110. 1.

aq Ac. 3. 3. 3.

ar Ep. 1. 22.

as He. 1. 13.

at & 10. 13.

au 1 Th. 1. 10.

av Ro. 20. 11.

aw Pa. 8. 6.

ax Mat. 24. 10.

ay He. 2. 8. 1.

az Pa. 3. 23.

ba Da. 7. 14.

bb 27.

bc 1 Pe. 110. 1.

bd Ac. 3. 3. 3.

be Ep. 1. 22.

bf He. 1. 13.

bg & 10. 13.

bh 1 Th. 1. 10.

bi Ro. 20. 11.

bj Pa. 8. 6.

bk Mat. 24. 10.

bl He. 2. 8. 1.

bm Pa. 3. 23.

bn Da. 7. 14.

bo 27.

bp 1 Pe. 110. 1.

bq Ac. 3. 3. 3.

br Ep. 1. 22.

bs He. 1. 13.

bt & 10. 13.

bu 1 Th. 1. 10.

bv Ro. 20. 11.

bw Pa. 8. 6.

bx Mat. 24. 10.

by He. 2. 8. 1.

bz Pa. 3. 23.

shall be manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If I after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantage it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: Evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, what which thou sowest is not quickened except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain; it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh; but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first

which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man is of the earth, ^a earthy; the second man is the Lord ^a from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy; ^a and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And ^a as we have borne the image of the earthy, ^a we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that ^a flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; ^a We shall not all sleep, ^a but we shall all be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: ^a for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and ^a this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, ^a Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 ^a O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin; and ^a the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us ^a the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know ^a that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy, 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 sheweth up his epistle with diverse salutations.

NOW concerning ^a the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, ^a whosoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your ^a liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Ma-

A. D. 50.

A. D. 50.

a Joh. 3.

31.

a Ge. 2.7.

3. 19.

a Joh. 3.

13. 31.

a Phil. 3.20.

31.

a Ge. 5. 3.

a Ro. 8. 29

2 Co. 3. 17.

a 4. 11.

Phil. 3. 21.

1 Jo. 3. 2.

a Mat. 16

17. 10. 3.

a 1 Th. 4.

14. 16. 17.

a Phil. 3. 21.

a 2 Co. 9.

14. Mat. 21.

31. Joh. 5.

25. 1 Th. 4

16.

a 2 Co. 5. 4.

a 1a. 2. 8

He. 2. 11.

15. Re. 20

14.

a Ho. 13. 14

a Or. hec.

a Ro. 4. 15.

a 5. 13. a

1. 8. 13.

a Ro. 7. 26.

a 1 Jo. 5. 4.

6.

a 2 Pe. 3. 14.

a ch. 3. 8.

a 1a. 2. 8

He. 2. 11.

15. Re. 20

14.

a Ho. 13. 14

a Or. hec.

a Ro. 4. 15.

a 5. 13. a

1. 8. 13.

a Ro. 7. 26.

a 1 Jo. 5. 4.

6.

a 2 Pe. 3. 14.

a ch. 3. 8.

a 1a. 2. 8

He. 2. 11.

15. Re. 20

14.

a Ho. 13. 14

a Or. hec.

a Ro. 4. 15.

a 5. 13. a

1. 8. 13.

a Ro. 7. 26.

a 1 Jo. 5. 4.

6.

a 2 Pe. 3. 14.

a ch. 3. 8.

a 1a. 2. 8

He. 2. 11.

15. Re. 20

14.

a Ho. 13. 14

a Or. hec.

a Ro. 4. 15.

a 5. 13. a

1. 8. 13.

a Ro. 7. 26.

a 1 Jo. 5. 4.

6.

a 2 Pe. 3. 14.

a ch. 3. 8.

cedpna: for to pass through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, ^a if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For ^a a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and ^a there are many adversaries.

10 Now ^a if Timothy come, see that he may be with you without fear; for ^a he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him; but conduct him forth ^a in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother ^a Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, ^a be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, [ye know ^a the house of Stephanas, that it is ^a the first-fruits of Achaia, and ^a that they have addicted themselves to ^a the ministry of the saints.]

16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and ^a laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: ^a for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore ^a acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, ^a with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man ^a love not the Lord Jesus Christ, ^a let him be Anathema, ^a Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timothy.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle encourage them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, & so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his own conscience and theirs to witness of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 16 he accuseth his not coming to them, as protesting not of negligence, but of his anxiety towards them.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, & with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, inasmuch that we despaired even of life:

But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us:

Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that we for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience,

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

ch. 2. 17.

& 4. 2.

1 Co. 2. 4.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

ch. 2. 17.

& 4. 2.

1 Co. 2. 4.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

that in simplicity and sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

Now he which establisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God;

Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

Having showed the reason why he came not to them, he requires them to forgive and to comfort that communicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him, 12 declaring withal why he departed from Thracia to Macedonia, 14 and the happy success which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not

come again to you in heaven.

3 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

4 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; ⁵ having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; ⁵ not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But ⁶ if any have caused grief, he hath not ⁷ grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ⁷ punishment, which is inflicted ⁸ of many.

7 ⁸ So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such an one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be ¹⁰ obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I ¹¹ forgive also: for if I forgive any thing, to whom I forgive it, for your sakes forgive I it ¹² in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, ¹³ when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and ¹⁴ a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 ¹⁴ I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest ¹⁵ the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God ¹⁶ a sweet savour of Christ, ¹⁷ in them that are saved, and ¹⁸ in them that perish:

16 ¹⁷ To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And ¹⁸ who is sufficient for these things?

7 For we are not as many, which ⁸ corrupt the word of God: but as ⁹ of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we ¹⁰ in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge aim with vain glory, he sheweth the

A. D. 80. A. D. 80.

b ch. 12. 21.

c ch. 7. 16. & 8. 22. Ga. 5. 10.

d ch. 7. 6, 9, 12.

e 1 Co. 5. 1. f Ga. 4. 12.

g Or, compare.

h 1 Co. 5. 4. i 1 Ti. 5. 20.

k Ga. 6. 1.

l ch. 7. 16. & 10. 6.

m Or, in the sight.

n Ac. 16. 8. & 20. 6.

o 1 Co. 16. 9.

p ch. 7. 5, 6.

q Cant. 1. 3.

r 1 Co. 1. 18.

s ch. 4. 3.

t Lu. 2. 34. John 9. 30.

u 1 Pe. 2. 7, 8.

v 1 Co. 15. 10. ch. 3. 5, 6.

w Or, deal deceitfully with.

x ch. 4. 2. & 11. 13. 2 Pe. 2. 3.

y ch. 1. 12. & 4. 2.

z Or, of.

a ch. 5. 19. & 10. 1, 12. & 12. 11.

b Ac. 18. 27. c 1 Co. 9. 2.

d 1 Co. 3. 5.

e Ex. 24. 12. & 24. 1.

f Pa. 40. 9. Jer. 31. 37.

g Ez. 11. 17. & 36. 26.

h Ec. 8. 10.

i John 13. 5. ch. 2. 10.

k 1 Co. 15. 10. Phil. 2. 13.

l 1 Co. 3. 5. & 13. 10. ch. 5. 18. Ep. 3. 7. Col. 1. 23.

m 1 Ti. 1. 11. 12. 2 Ti. 1. 11.

n Jer. 31. 31. Mal. 30. 24.

o Ec. 6. 6, 8.

p Ro. 2. 27. 28. & 7. 6.

q Ro. 3. 20. & 4. 15. & 7. 9. 10. 11.

r Ga. 3. 10.

s John 6. 63. Ro. 2. 2.

t Or, quencheth.

u Ro. 7. 10. & 20. 6.

v Ro. 34. 1. 2. De. 10. 1, &c.

w Ex. 31. 20, 30, &c.

x Ga. 3. 5.

y Ro. 1. 17. & 3. 21.

z ch. 7. 4. Ep. 6. 19.

a Or, boldness.

b Ex. 34. 33, 35.

c Ro. 10. 4. Ga. 3. 3.

d Is. 6. 10. Mal. 13. 11.

e Joh. 12. 40. Ac. 28. 26. Ro. 11. 7, 23. ch. 4. 4.

f Ex. 34. 34. Ro. 11. 23, 26.

g Is. 35. 7. & ver. 8. 1

h 1 Co. 15. 48.

faith and grace of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry. 6 Whereupon entering a comparison between the ministers of the law and of the gospel, 12 he prooveth that his ministry is so far the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious than the law of condemnation.

DO ² we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, ³ epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 ³ Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ⁴ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not ⁵ in tables of stone, but ⁶ in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 ⁶ Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but ⁷ our sufficiency is of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ⁷ ministers of ⁸ the new testament, not ⁹ of the letter, but of the spirit: for ¹⁰ the letter killeth, ¹¹ but the spirit ¹² giveth life.

7 But if ⁸ the ministration of death, ⁹ written and engraven in stones, was glorious, ¹⁰ so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away:

8 How shall not ⁹ the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration ¹⁰ of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth ¹² is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, ¹³ we use great ¹⁴ plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, ¹⁴ which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to ¹⁵ the end of that which is abolished:

14 But ¹⁵ their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, ¹⁷ when it shall turn to the Lord, ¹⁸ the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now ¹⁸ the Lord is that Spirit:

and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding ^e as in a glass ^e the glory of the Lord, ^e are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as ^e by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same did redound to the praise of God's power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the apostle's own eternal glory.*

THEREFORE, seeing we have ^e this ministry, ^e as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of ^e dishonesty; not walking in craftiness, ^e nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, ^e by manifestation of the truth, ^e commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, ^e it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom ^e the god of this world ^e hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest ^e the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, ^e who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 ^e For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ^e ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, ^e who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, ^e hath ^e shined in our hearts, to give ^e the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in ^e earthen vessels, ^e that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;*

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; ^e cast down, but not destroyed;

10 ^e Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, ^e that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live ^e are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then ^e death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having ^e the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, ^e I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing, that ^e he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For ^e all things are for your

A. B. C.

A. B. C.

1 Co. 13.

12.

d ch. 4.4.6.

1 Ti. 1. 11.

1 Ro. 8.29.

1 Co. 15.49.

Col. 3. 10.

1 Or, of

the Lord

the Spirit.

a ch. 3. 6.

a 1 Co. 7.25.

1 Ti. 1. 13.

† Gr.

shame,

Ro. 1.16.&

6. 21.

e ch. 2. 17.

1 Th 2.3.5.

d ch. 6.4.7.

& 7. 11.

e ch. 5. 11.

f 1 Co. 1. 1.

ch. 2. 15. 2

Th. 2. 10.

g John 12.

31.& 14.30.

& 16. 11.

Ep. 6. 12.

a 1a. 6. 10.

John 12.40

ch. 2. 14.

f ch. 5.5.9.

11. 18. ver.

6.

a John 1

18.& 19.45.

& 14.9. Phi.

2. 6. Col. 1.

16. He. 1.3.

1 1 Co. 1.13.

22. & 10.33.

1 1 Co. 9.

19. ch. 1.21.

a Ge. 1. 3.

† Gr. is he

who hath

a 2 Pe. 1.19.

p ver. 4. 1

Pe. 2. 9.

g ch. 5. 1.

f 1 Co. 2.5

ch. 12. 9.

a ch. 7. 6.

1 Or, not

altogether

without

help, or,

means.

a Ps. 37.34.

u 1 Co. 15.

31. ch. 1.5.

9 Ga. 6.17.

Phi. 3. 10.

a Ro. 8.17.

2 Ti. 2. 11.

12. 1 Pe. 4.

13.

g Ps. 44.22.

Ro. 8. 36.

1 Co. 15.31.

40.

a ch. 13. 9.

a Ro. 1. 12.

2 Pe. 1. 1.

b Ps. 116.

10.

a Ro. 8. 11.

1 Co. 6. 14.

1 1 Co. 7.21.

ch. 1.6. Col.

1. 24. 2 Ti.

2. 10.

sake, that ^e the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet ^e the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For ^e our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 ^e While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in his assured hope of immortal glory, 9 and in expectation of it, and of the general judgment of it, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may have boast of himself, 14 but as one that, having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministry of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.*

FOR we know that if ^e our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this ^e we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that ^e being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in ^e this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but ^e clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now ^e he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing is God, who also ^e hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore ^e we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For ^e we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, I say, and ^e willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ^e labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 ^e For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; ^e that every one may receive the things ^e done in ^e his body, according to that he hath done, whether ^e it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore ^e the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but ^e we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore, if any man be in Christ, the same is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin: that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

1 That he hath approved himself a faithful minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, and by integrity of life, and by patient enduring all kinds of afflictions and dangers for the gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, and he respecteth the like affection from them again, 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of

A. D. 66.

ch. 3. 1.

ch. 1. 14.

† Gr.

in the face.

ch. 11. 1.

16, 17. & 12.

6, 11.

h. ch. 4. 2.

& 7. 14.

1 Co. 3. 4.

h. ch. 10. 4.

Ep. 11, 13.

3 Ti. 4. 7.

r. Ro. 6. 11.

12. & 14. 7.

6. 1 Co. 6. 19.

Ga. 2. 20.

1 Th. 5. 10.

1 Pe. 4. 2.

s. Mat. 12.

30. John 16.

31. Ga. 5. 6.

Phi. 2. 7, 9.

Col. 3. 11.

† John 6.

63.

u. Ro. 8. 9.

& 16. 7. Ga.

6. 15.

† Or,

let him be.

s. Ga. 5. 6.

& 6. 15.

y. Is. 43. 18.

19. & 55. 17.

3. 1 Kl. 18.

Ep. 2. 15.

Ro. 21. 6.

s. Ro. 6. 10.

Ep. 2. 15.

Col. 1. 20.

1 Jo. 2. 2 &

4. 10.

s. Ro. 3. 24.

23.

† Gr.

put in us.

Job 33. 23.

Mal. 2. 7.

ch. 3. 6. Ep.

6. 20.

s. ch. 6. 1.

d. Is. 53. 6.

y. 12. Ga. 3.

18. 1 Pe. 3.

23, 24. 1 Jo.

3. 6.

s. Ro. 1. 17

& 6. 19. &

10. 2.

s. 1 Co. 3. 9.

b. ch. 6. 20.

s. He. 12. 15.

d. Is. 66. 8.

e. Ro. 14. 13.

1 Co. 9. 12

& 10. 32.

† Gr.

command-

ing,

ch. 4. 2.

f. 1 Co. 4. 1.

A. D. 66.

ch. 11. 23,

&c.

† Or,

in things

to and fro.

h. ch. 4. 2.

& 7. 14.

1 Co. 3. 4.

h. ch. 10. 4.

Ep. 11, 13.

3 Ti. 4. 7.

h. ch. 4. 2.

5. 11. & 11.

5.

1 Co. 4. 9.

ch. 1. 9. & 4.

10. 11.

s. Ps. 118.

18.

s. ch. 7. 2.

p. ch. 12. 18.

q. 1 Co. 4. 14.

r. De. 7. 23.

1 Co. 5. 9. &

7. 39.

s. 1 Sa. 5. 2.

3. 1 Kl. 18.

21. 1 Co. 30.

21. Ep. 5. 7,

11.

s. 1 Co. 3. 16.

& 6. 19. Ep.

2. 21, 22.

He. 3. 6.

u. Ex. 29.

45. Le. 25.

12. Je. 31.

38. & 32. 34.

Ex. 11. 20.

& 36. 28. &

37. 25. &c.

Zec. 8. 8. &

13. 9.

s. Je. 52. 11.

ch. 7. 1. Ro.

10. 4.

y. Je. 31. 1. 9.

Ro. 31. 7.

God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, 5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and yet alive; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same (if I speak as unto my children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you;

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceeds in exhorting them to purity of life, and to bear him his affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof last he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistles had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving-kindness and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former exhortations of them.

HAVING therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged

Godly sorrow described.

no blam, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man. 3 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry latter a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this self-same thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speak all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

CHAP. VIII.

A. D. 60. A. D. 60.

2 Ac. 20. 38. ch. 12. 17. c ch. 2. 11. 12.

d ch. 3. 12. e 1 Co. 1. 4. ch. 1. 14.

f ch. 1. 4. Phil. 2. 17. Oct. 1. 21.

g ch. 2. 13. h ch. 4. 8. i De. 32. 25.

j ch. 1. 4.

k Sec ch. 2. 13.

l Ma. 22.

m Or. simplicity, ch. 9. 11.

n ch. 2. 4.

o Ac. 11. 30. 2. 24. 17. Ro. 15. 26. 20. 1 Co. 16. 1, 3, 4. ch. 9. 1.

p ver. 17. ch. 12. 18.

q Or. according to God.

r 2 Sa. 12. 13. Mat. 20. 75.

s Pr. 17. 22.

t Or. rft. ver. 4. 19. d 1 Co. 1. 6. & 12. 8.

u ch. 9. 8.

v 1 Co. 7. 6.

w Mat. 8. 20. Lu. 9. 30. Phil. 2. 6, 7.

x 1 Co. 7. 23.

y Pr. 19. 17. Mat. 10. 42.

z ch. 2. 4.

aa Ti. 6. 18. 19. He. 12. 16.

ab Or. waiting.

ac ch. 9. 2.

ad Ro. 15. 32.

ae Ma. 12. 43. 44. Lu. 21. 3.

af Or. boasts. ch. 6. 12.

ag ch. 2. 9. Phil. 2. 12.

Exhortation to liberality.

16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirrath them up to a liberal contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardness, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spiritual profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the misery and willingness of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this business.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power, they were willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much entreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inasmuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, ^a He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted ^a the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him ^a the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not that only, but who was also ^a chosen of the churches to travel with us with this ^a grace, which is administered by us ^a to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 ^a Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ^a I have in you.

23 Whether any do inquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be inquired of, they are ^a the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 ^a He yieldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardness, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 2 And he proceeded in stirring them up to a bountiful alms, as being but a kind of sowing of seed, 10 which shall return a great increase to them. 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.

FOR as touching ^a the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know ^a the forwardness of your mind, ^a for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that ^a Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 ^a Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your ^a bounty, ^a whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be

a. D. 60.

m Ex. 16. 26.

n ver. 6.

o ch. 12. 18.

p 3 Co. 16. 3, 4.

q Or, gift, ver. 4, 6, 7. ch. 9. 8.

q ch. 4. 16.

r Ro. 12. 17. Phil. 4. 8. 1 Pe. 2. 12.

q Or, he hath.

r Phil. 2. 26.

s ch. 7. 14. & 9. 2.

a Ac. 11. 29. Ro. 15. 26. 1 Co. 16. 1. ch. 8. 4. Ga. 2. 10.

b ch. 8. 19. c ch. 8. 24. d ch. 8. 10.

e ch. 8. 6. 17, 22, 22.

f Or, blessing, Ge. 33. 11. 1 Sa. 26. 37. 2 Ki. 6. 15.

g Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

A. D. 60.

f Pr. 11. 24. & 19. 17. & 22. v. Ga. 6. 7, 9.

g De. 16. 7. h Ex. 25. 2. & 35. 5. Pr. 11. 26. Ro. 12. 8. ch. 8. 12.

i Pr. 11. 24. 26. & 28. 37. Phil. 4. 19.

j Pa. 112. 9.

k Is. 60. 10.

m Ro. 10. 12. Mat. 6. 1.

n Or, liberality.

o Or, simplicity, ch. 8. 2.

p ch. 1. 11. & 4. 16.

q ch. 8. 14.

r Mat. 5. 16.

s He. 13. 16.

t ch. 8. 1.

u Ja. 1. 17.

v Ro. 12. 1. b ver. 16. c ch. 12. 5, 7. Ga. 2. 10.

d Or, in outward appearance.

e 1 Co. 4. 21. ch. 13. 2, 10.

f Or, rector.

g Ep. 6. 13. 1 Th. 5. 8.

h 1 Ti. 1. 18. 2 Ti. 2. 3.

i Ac. 7. 22. 1 Co. 2. 4. ch. 6. 7. & 13. 3, 4.

j Or, to God. k Ja. 1. 10.

ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

6 ^a But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; ^a not grudgingly, or of necessity: for ^a God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 ^a And God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, ^a He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ^a ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your ^a righteousness;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all ^a ^a bountifulness, ^a which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only ^a supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 While by the experiment of this ministration they ^a glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal ^a distribution unto them, and unto all men;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding ^a grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God ^a for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weakness of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spiritual might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversary powers, ^a assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is in writing: being absent, 12 and without tiring them for ranking out themselves beyond their compass, and vomiting themselves into other men's labours.

NOW ^a I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, ^a who ^a in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, ^a that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which I think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh;

4 (^a For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but ^a mighty ^a through God ^a to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 ^a Casting down ⁱ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 ⁱ And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when ^a your obedience is fulfilled.

7 ⁱ Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? ^a If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are ^a we Christ's.

8 For though ^a I should boast somewhat more ^a of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, ^a I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For his letters (^a say they) are weighty and powerful; but ^a his bodily presence is weak, and ^a his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

12 ^a For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, ^a are not wise.

13 ^a But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you; ^a for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, ^a of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

17 ^a But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For ^a not he that commendeth himself is approved, but ^a whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealousy over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles than of him, he entereth into a forced commendation of himself, & of his equality with the chief apostles, & of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any other charge, 13 showing that he was not inferior to those deceitful workers in any legal prerogative, 22

A. D. 60.

11 Co. 1. 19. & 3. 18.

1 Or, reasonings.

1 ch. 13. 2. 10.

1 ch. 2. 9. & 7. 15.

1 John 7. 24. ch. 5. 12. & 11. 16.

1 Co. 14. 37. 1 Jo. 4. 6.

1 Co. 3. 22. & 9. 1. ch. 11. 22.

1 ch. 12. 10. p. ch. 7. 14. & 12. 6.

1 Gr. saith he.

1 Co. 2. 3. 4. ver. 1. ch. 12. 6. 7. 9. Ga. 4. 13.

1 Co. 1. 17. & 2. 1. 4. ch. 11. 6.

1 ch. 3. 1. & 5. 12.

1 Or, understand it not.

1 ver. 15.

1 Or, time.

1 Co. 3. 5. 10. & 9. 1.

1 Ro. 15. 20.

1 Or, magnified in you.

1 Or, rule.

1 Ia. 65. 16. Jo. 9. 24. 1 Co. 1. 31.

1 Fr. 27. 2.

1 Co. 2. 29. 1 Co. 4. 5.

A. D. 60.

a ver. 16. ch. 5. 18.

1 Or, ye do bear with me.

1 Ga. 4. 17. 18.

1 Ro. 2. 19. 20. 1 Co. 4. 15.

1 Col. 1. 28. 1 Jo. 21. 13.

1 Ge. 3. 4. John 8. 44.

1 Ep. 6. 34. Col. 2. 4. & 18. 17. 1. 3.

1 & 4. 1. He. 13. 9. 2 Pe. 3. 17.

1 Ga. 1. 7. 8.

1 Or, with me.

1 Co. 15. 10. ch. 12.

1 Ga. 2. 6.

1 Co. 1. 17. & 2. 1. 13.

1 ch. 10. 10.

1 Ep. 3. 4.

1 ch. 4. 2. & 6. 11. & 12. 12.

1 Ac. 18. 3. 1 Co. 9. 6. 12. ch. 10. 1.

1 Ac. 20. 33. ch. 12. 13.

1 Th. 2. 9. 2 Th. 3. 8. 9.

1 Phi. 4. 10. 15. 16.

1 ch. 12. 14. 15.

1 Ro. 9. 1.

1 Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

1 Co. 9. 15.

1 ch. 6. 11. & 7. 3. & 12. 15.

1 Co. 9. 12.

1 Ac. 16. 24. Ro. 16. 18. Ga. 1. 7. & 6. 12. Phi. 1. 16. 2 Pe. 2. 1. 1 Jo. 4. 1. Ro. 2. 2.

1 ch. 2. 17. Phi. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 10. 11.

1 Ga. 1. 8. a ch. 3. 9.

1 Phi. 3. 19.

1 c ver. 1. ch. 12. 6. 11.

1 Or, suffer.

1 Co. 7. 6. 12.

and in the service of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministry, far superior.

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in ^a my folly: and indeed I bear with me.

2 For I am ^a jealous over you with godly jealousy: for ^a I have espoused you to one husband, ^a that I may present you ^a as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as ^a the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds ^a should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or ^a another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear ^a with him.

5 For I suppose ^a I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though ^a I be rude in speech, yet not ^a in knowledge; but ^a we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence ^a in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, ^a I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me ^a the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself ^a from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

10 ^a As the truth of Christ is in me, ^a no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? ^a because I love you not? I do knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, ^a that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such ^a are false apostles, ^a deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into ^a an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ^a ministers of righteousness; ^a whose end shall be according to their works.

16 ^a I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool I receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, ^a I speak it not after the Lord, but as it

were foolishly, * in this confidence of boasting.

18 *Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.*

19 *For ye suffer fools gladly, & seeing ye yourselves are wise.*

20 *For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.*

21 *I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly) I am bold also.*

22 *Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.*

23 *Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.*

24 *Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.*

25 *Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;*

26 *In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;*

27 *In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.*

28 *Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.*

29 *Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?*

30 *If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.*

31 *The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, & which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.*

32 *In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:*

33 *And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commanding of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderful revelations, I yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he saith he shall to his grief find many offenders, and public disorders there.*

A. D. 60. | A. D. 60.

+ Gr.

+ Gr.

For I will

come.

4.

e Ro. 16.7.

ch. 5. 17.

Ga. 1. 22.

Ga. 2. 4.

& 4. 9.

b Ac. 22.17.

A. D. 46.

at Lystra,

Ac. 14. 6.

f ch. 10.10.

f Phil. 2. 4.

e Lu. 23.45.

f Ac. 22. 9.

Ro. 11. 1.

Phil. 2. 6.

+ Or,

possible.

d ch. 11.30.

e ch. 10. 6.

& 11. 16.

m I Co. 15.

10.

n Ac. 9. 16.

& 20. 28. &

21. 11. ch. 6.

4, 5.

e I Co. 15.

30, 31, 32.

ch. 1. 9. 10.

& 4. 11. &

6. 9.

f See Ex.

23. 24. Ga.

4. 13. 14.

g Job 2. 7.

Lu. 13. 16.

q Ac. 16. 23.

A See De.

f Ac. 14. 19.

A See De.

f Ac. 27. 41.

f Ac. 9. 23.

& 13. 50. &

14. 5. & 17.

5. & 20. 9. &

21. 31. & 22.

10. 11. & 23.

3.

n Ac. 14. 5.

& 19. 23.

s Ac. 20.

Sl. ch. 6. 5.

Ga. 2. 6, 7, 8.

p I Co. 4. 11.

s See Ac.

20. 14. & c.

Ro. 1. 14.

q Ro. 13. 13.

19. 1 Co. 9.

2. ch. 4. 2. &

6. 4. & 11. 6.

b ch. 12. 5, 9.

10.

r I Co. 1. 7.

s I Co. 9. 12.

ch. 11. 9.

23. Ga. 1. 2.

1 Th. 2. 6.

d Ro. 9. 6.

e Ac. 8. 24.

25.

p I Co. 4. 14.

15.

s 1 Th. 2. 8.

Phi. 2. 17.

s John 10.

11. ch. 1. 6.

Col. 1. 24.

3 Ti. 2. 10.

+ Gr.

pour souls.

b ch. 8. 12.

13.

[It is not expedient for me doubt-
less to glory. † I will come to
visions and revelations of the
Lord.

2 I knew a man * in Christ above
fourteen years ago, (whether in
the body, I cannot tell; or whether
out of the body, I cannot tell:
God knoweth;) such an one
b caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man,
(whether in the body, or out of
the body, I cannot tell: God
knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up
into c paradise, and heard un-
speakable words, which it is not
lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory:
d yet of myself I will not glory,
but in mine infirmities.

6 For * though I would desire to
glory, I shall not be a fool; for I
will say the truth: but now I for-
bear, lest any man should think
of me above that which he seeth
me to be, or that he hearth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted
above measure through the abun-
dance of the revelations, there
was given to me a f thorn in the
flesh, the messenger of Satan to
buffet me, lest I should be exalt-
ed above measure.

8 a For this thing I besought the
Lord thrice, that it might depart
from me.

9 And he said unto me, My
grace is sufficient for thee: for
my strength is made perfect in
weakness. Most gladly there-
fore I will rather glory in my
infirmities, a that the power of
Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in
infirmities, in reproaches, in ne-
cessities, in persecutions, in dis-
tresses for Christ's sake: m for
when I am weak, then am I
strong.

11 I am become n a fool in glo-
rying; ye have compelled me:
for I ought to have been com-
mended of you: for * in nothing
am I behind the very chiefest
apostles, though p I be nothing.

12 q Truly the signs of an apos-
tle were wrought among you in
all patience, in signs, and won-
ders, and mighty deeds.

13 r For what is it wherein ye
were inferior to other churches,
except s be that t I myself was
not burdensome to you? forgive
me t this wrong.

14 u Behold, the third time I am
ready to come to you; and I will
not be burdensome to you: for
I seek not yours, but you. v For
the children ought not to lay up
for the parents, but the parents
for the children.

15 And w I will very gladly
spend and be spent x for t you;
though y the more abundantly I
love you, the less I be loved.

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man:

12 For neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it;

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But sother of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he visited Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do believe in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sin, who are so justified.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

A. D. 58.

THEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those, who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 * We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 * Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He saith what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law? 2 They that believe are justified, and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered if so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

A. D. 56

a Ac. 10. 10.

11.

a Mat. 9.

11. Ep. 2. 3.

12.

b Ac. 13. 38.

39.

c Ro. 1. 27.

d 3. 23. 28.

e 8. 5. ch. 3.

24. He. 7.

16. 19.

f Pa. 143. 2.

Ro. 3. 20.

Ga. 3. 11.

e 1 Jo. 3. 6.

9.

f Ro. 8. 2.

g Ro. 6. 14.

h 7. 4. 6.

i Ro. 6. 11.

j Co. 5. 13.

1 Th. 6. 10.

He. 9. 14.

1 Pe. 4. 2.

i Ro. 8. 6.

ch. 5. 24. & 6. 14.

j Co. 5. 15.

1 Th. 5. 10.

1 Pe. 4. 2.

l ch. 1. 4.

Ep. 4. 2.

Tit. 2. 14.

m ch. 3. 21.

He. 7. 11.

See Ro. 11.

6. ch. 5. 4.

a ch. 5. 7.

b Ex. 12. 40.

41.

c Ro. 4. 13.

14. ver. 21.

d Ro. 8. 17.

e Ro. 4. 14.

f John 15.

22. Ro. 4.

15. & 5. 20.

g 7. 8. 13.

1 Ti. 1. 8.

h ver. 16.

f He. 7. 16.

g ver. 10.

h He. 10.

39. 38. 2 Jo. 8.

i Or,

so great.

a 2 Co. 3. 8.

i Ge. 15. 6.

Ro. 4. 3. 9.

21. 22. Ja. 2.

23.

j Or,

imputed.

k John 8.

30. Ro. 4.

11. 12. 16.

l See Ro. 9.

17. ver. 23.

m Ge. 12. 3.

d 18. 18. &

22. 18. Ac.

3. 26.

A. D. 56.

a Do. 27.

36. Je. 11. 3.

c ch. 2. 16.

d Hab. 2. 4.

Ro. 1. 17.

He. 10. 38.

e Ro. 4. 4. 5.

f 10. 5. & 10. 6. &

11. 6.

g Le. 18. 5.

Ne. 9. 29.

Ga. 3. 20. 11.

Ro. 10. 6.

h Ro. 8. 3.

i Co. 5. 21.

ch. 4. 5.

j De. 21. 23.

k Ro. 4. 9.

16.

l Le. 32. 15.

d 44. 3. Je.

31. 33. & 12.

40. Ex. 11.

19. & 36. 27.

Joel 2. 24.

28. Zec. 12.

10. John 7.

29. Ac. 2.

33.

y He. 9. 17.

z Or,

testament.

a Ge. 12. 3.

7. & 17. 7.

ver. 8.

b 1 Co. 12.

12.

c Ex. 12. 40.

41.

d Ro. 4. 13.

14. ver. 21.

e Ro. 8. 17.

f John 15.

22. Ro. 4.

15. & 5. 20.

g 7. 8. 13.

1 Ti. 1. 8.

h ver. 16.

i Ac. 7. 53.

He. 2. 2.

j Ex. 20. 19.

21. 22. De.

6. 5. 22. 23.

27. 31. John

1. 17. Ac. 7.

38. 1 Ti. 2. 9.

a Ro. 3. 20.

30.

i ch. 2. 21.

m ver. 8.

n Ro. 3. 9.

16. 23. & 11.

32.

o Ro. 4. 11.

12. 16.

p Mat. 6.

17. Ro. 10.

4. Col. 2. 17.

He. 9. 9. 10.

q Ac. 13. 30.

ch. 2. 16.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But * that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, * The just shall live by faith.

12 And * the law is not of faith: but, * The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 * Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 * That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive * the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; * Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now * to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith unto, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is * Christ.

17 And this I say, That the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, * which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, * that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if * the inheritance be of the law, * it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till * the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was * ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one; * but God is one.

21 * Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: * for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But * the scripture hath concluded * all under sin, * that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore * the law was our school-master to bring us unto Christ, * that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a school-master.

STAND fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith, which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; [I] who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies.

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things

A. D. 58.

a John 8.

29. Ro. 6.

15. 1 Pe. 2.

16.

b Ac. 15. 10.

c ch. 2. 4. &

4. 9.

d Ac. 15. 1.

See Ac. 15.

8.

d ch. 3. 10.

e Ro. 9. 31.

32. ch. 2. 21.

f He. 12.

15.

g Ro. 8. 21.

23. 2 Ti. 4. 8.

h 1 Co. 7. 19.

ch. 3. 28. &

6. 15. Col.

3. 11.

i 1 Th. 3. 3.

Ja. 2. 18, 20,

22.

k 1 Co. 9. 24.

l ch. 3. 1.

m Or, who

did drive

you back?

n ch. 1. 6.

o 1 Co. 5. 5.

& 15. 33.

p 2 Co. 2. 3.

& 8. 22.

q ch. 1. 7.

r 2 Co. 10. 6.

s ch. 6. 12.

t 1 Co. 15.

20. ch. 4. 28.

u 6. 17.

v 1 Co. 1. 13.

w Jos. 7. 25.

x 1 Co. 5. 13.

y ch. 1. 8. 9.

z Ac. 14. 1.

2. 34.

a 1 Co. 8. 9.

b 1 Pe. 2. 14.

c 2 Pe. 2. 10.

d Jude 4.

e 1 Co. 9. 19.

ch. 6. 2.

f Mat. 7.

12. & 23. 40.

g Ja. 2. 8.

h Le. 10. 18.

i Mat. 22. 38.

Ro. 13. 8. 9.

k Ro. 6. 12.

l Ro. 8. 1. 4. 12.

m 13. 14.

n ver. 25. 1

Pe. 2. 11.

o Or,

fulfil not.

p Ro. 7. 27.

q 6. 7.

r Ro. 7. 13.

s 19.

t Ro. 6. 14.

u 2.

v 1 Co. 3. 3.

w Ep. 4. 2.

x Col. 3. 5. 10.

y 2. 14. 15.

z 1 Co. 5. 5.

a 1 Co. 5. 5.

b Col. 3. 6.

c Ro. 12. 18.

A. D. 58.

i John 15.

2. Ep. 4. 9.

k Col. 3. 12.

Ja. 2. 17.

l Ro. 15. 14.

m 1 Co. 13.

7.

n 1 Ti. 1. 9.

o Ro. 8. 4. &

15. 1. ch. 2.

p 1 Pe. 2.

11.

q Or,

passions.

r Ro. 8. 4. 8.

ver. 18.

s Phi. 2. 3.

t Ro. 14. 1.

u 15. 1. He.

12. 15. Ja.

5. 19.

v Or,

although.

w 1 Co. 2. 15.

& 3. 1.

x 1 Co. 4. 21.

y 2 Th. 3. 15.

z 2 Ti. 2. 28.

a 1 Co. 7. 5.

& 10. 12.

b Ro. 13. 1.

c ch. 5. 13. 1

Th. 5. 14.

d John 12.

14. 15. 31. &

e 15. 12. Ja.

2. 8. 1 Jo. 4.

f 21.

g Ro. 12. 3.

h 1 Co. 6. 3.

i ch. 2. 6.

j 2 Co. 3. 5.

k & 12. 11.

l 1 Co. 11.

m 28. 2 Co. 13.

n 5.

o See Lu.

1. 11.

p Ro. 2. 6.

q 1 Co. 2. 8.

r Ro. 15.

s 27. 1 Co. 9.

t 11. 14.

u 1 Co. 5. 9.

v & 15. 33.

w Job 13. 9.

x Lu. 16. 20.

y Ro. 2. 6. 2

Co. 9. 6.

z Job 4. 8.

a Pr. 11. 18.

b & 22. 8. Ho.

c 8. 7. & 10.

d 12. Ro. 8.

e 12. Ja. 5. 18.

f 2 Th. 3.

g 13. 1 Co. 15.

h 58.

i Mat. 24.

j 12. He. 2. 6.

k 11. & 10. 35.

l & 12. 3. 6.

m Ro. 2. 10.

n John 9. 4.

o & 12. 36.

p 1 Th. 5.

q 1 Co. 3. 3.

r 15. 1 Ti. 6.

s Ep. 4. 2. 18.

t Col. 3. 5. 10.

u He. 3. 6.

v ch. 2. 2.

w 14.

x Phi. 3. 18.

y ch. 6. 11.

shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

23 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He smooth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one another's burden: 3 to be liberal to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He gloryeth in nothing, save in the cross of Christ.

BRETHREN, if [a] man be overtaken in a fault, ye also are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should

a Phi. 2. 3, 7, 8.

glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on

A. D. 66.

1 Or,

whereby.

c Ro. 6. 6.

ch. 2. 20.

d 1 Co. 7. 19.

ch. 5. 6. Col.

3. 11.

e Ro. 6. 17.

f Pa. 12. 5.

g Phil. 3. 16.

A. D. 66.

h Ro. 2. 9.

i 4. 12. & 9.

6, 7, 8. ch. 3.

7, 9, 20. Phil.

3. 3.

j 2 Co. 1. 5.

k 4. 10. &

l 11. 22. ch. 5.

m Col. 1.

21. 1 2 Th.

them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

21. 1 2 Th.

4. 22. Philm. 25.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE,

TO

THE EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 5 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of man's salvation. 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be obtained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven

Col. 1. 20. ch. 2. 11. 2 Th. 1. 9. 1. 2. & 9. 10. 1 Pe. 1. 20. 1 Co. 3. 22. ch. 3. 12. & 3. 15. Phil. 3. 9. 10.

† Gr. the heavens

A. D. 64.

a 2 Co. 1. 1.

b Ro. 1. 7.

c 2 Co. 1. 1.

d 1 Co. 4. 17.

ch. 5. 21.

e Col. 1. 3.

f Ga. 1. 3.

g Tit. 1. 4.

h 2 Co. 1. 3.

i 1 Pe. 1. 3.

j Or,

things,

ch. 5. 12.

k Ro. 8. 24.

l 2 Th. 2. 13.

m 2 Ti. 1. 9.

n Ja. 3. 5. 1

Pe. 1. 2. &

2. 9.

o 2 Co. 1. 22.

p 1 Pe. 1. 2.

q 20.

r Lu. 1. 75.

s ch. 2. 10. &

5. 27. Col. 1.

22. 1 Th. 4.

23. ch. 4. 30.

7. Tit. 2. 12.

i Ro. 8. 24.

30. ver. 11.

j 1 Pe. 2. 9.

k John 1.

12. Ro. 8.

15. 2 Co. 6.

16. Ga. 4. 5.

1 Jo. 3. 1.

1 Mat. 1. 26.

Lu. 12. 32.

Th. 1. 3.

1 Cor. 1. 21.

1 ver. 9.

m Ro. 9. 21.

n & 16.

o Mat. 3.

17. & 17. 6.

John 2. 30.

John 2. 30.

10. 17.

p Ac. 20. 28.

Ro. 8. 24.

Col. 1. 11.

He. 9. 12.

1 Pe. 1. 18.

19. Re. 5. 2.

p Ro. 2. 4.

d 2. 31. & 9.

23. ch. 2. 7.

d 3. 8. 16.

Phil. 4. 19.

e Ro. 16. 2.

ch. 3. 4. 9.

Ga. 4. 4. He.

ch. 3. 11. 3.

Col. 1. 20.

A. D. 64.

x Ac. 20. 32.

y 20. 18.

z Ro. 8. 17.

Col. 1. 12.

ch. 3. 12.

3. 7. Ja. 2. 5.

1 Pe. 1. 4.

p ver. 8.

q 16. 10.

11.

r ver. 6. 14.

s 2 Th. 2. 13.

t Ja. 1. 18.

u Or,

hoped.

v John 1.

17. 2 Co. 6.

2. 9.

w 2 Co. 1. 22.

ch. 4. 30.

x Lu. 21.

28. Ro. 8.

23. ch. 4. 30.

y Ac. 20. 34.

z ver. 6. 12.

1 Pe. 2. 9.

i Col. 1. 4.

j Philm. 5.

k Ro. 1. 9.

l Phil. 1. 3. 4.

m Col. 1. 3. 1

Th. 1. 2. 2

Th. 1. 3.

i John 20.

17.

n Col. 1. 9.

o Or,

for the

acknow-

ledgment.

Col. 2. 2.

p Ac. 26.

18.

q ch. 2. 12.

h 4. 4.

i ver. 11.

j ch. 3. 7.

q ch. 1. 20.

d 2. 12.

t Gr. of

the might

of his

power.

e Ac. 2. 21.

32. 4. 4. He.

f Pa. 110. 1.

Ac. 7. 55. 56.

Col. 1. 1.

He. 1. 2. & 2. 10.

g 2. 10. Col. 2. 10.

He. 1. 4. s Ro. 8. 25. Col. 1. 20.

x 2. 10. & 2. 10. & 2. 10. & 2. 10.

y 2. 10. & 2. 10. & 2. 10. & 2. 10.

en, and which are on earth; even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and he himself is the head of the church, which is his body, which he himself hath purposed in himself, that he should sanctify and cleanse it with the word of water by the word, and to himself to present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blame.

23 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blame.

24 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blame.

The effects of grace.

der his feet, and gave him *3* to be
the head over all *things* to the
church.

23 * Which is his body, * the
fulness of him ^b that filleth all in
all.

CHAP. II.

i By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace : 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works ; and 13 being brought near by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles, and 12 foreigners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

AND as you hath be quickened,
who were dead in trespasses
and sins :

2. Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to ^dthe prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in ^ethe children of disobedience:

3f Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in ^g the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling ^h the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and ⁱ were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 & Even when we were dead in
sins, hath quickened us together
with Christ; (¶ by grace ye are
saved:)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together ^m in heavenly places, in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his kindness* toward us, through Christ Jesus.

8 ° For by grace are ye saved,
through faith ; and that not
of yourselves : *it is the gift of*
God :

9 ^r Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore *** remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called *** the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands:****

12 ¶ That at that time ye were without Christ, ^a being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from ^a the covenants of promise, ^b having no hope, ^c and without God in the world:

13 * But now, in Christ Jesus,
ye, who sometimes were * far off,
are made nigh by the blood of
Christ.

2. 1b. 5. 8. Col. 1. 21. & 2. 12. & Ro. 2. 4.
11. y ch. 4. 18. Col. 1. 24. & Sec. 1.
12. 10. & Ro. 9. 4. 8. & 1 Th. 4. 12.
1 Th. 4. 2. & Ga. 2. 25. & Ac. 2. 20.

CHAP. II. 41.

A. D. 64.	A. D. 64.
y ch. 4. 10.	f Mi. 5. 5.
16. Col. 1.	Johann. 3. 29.
18. He. 2. 7.	Ac. 10. 36.
So. 12. 5.	Ro. 5. 1.
i Co. 12. 12.	1 Co. 1. 20.
27. ch. 4. 12.	9 John 10.
6 & 25. 30.	1 Ga. 2.
1 Co. 1. 18.	2 Co. 1. 20.
24. 1.	Ac. 2. 14.
2 Co. 2. 10.	20.
1 Co. 12. 5.	1 Col. 1. 22.
ch. 4. 10.	2 Co. 5. 15.
2 Co. 3. 11.	ch. 4. 24. 5.
a John 5.	1 Co. 12. 20.
24. Col. 2.	21. 22.
13.	1 Ro. 6. 5.
27. 5. ch. 5.	1 Co. 5. 1.
1 Co. 6. 11.	2 Co. 12.
1 Co. 1. 21.	1 Or.
3. 7. 1 Jo. 5.	in himself.
19. ch. 6. 12.	1a. 57. 19.
ch. 5. 5. 6.	Zec. 1. 9.
1 Co. 3. 8.	Ac. 2. 39. &
f Tit. 3. 3.	10. 36. Ro. 1.
1 Co. 1. 10.	1 Pt. 1. 13.
6 Ga. 5. 10.	1 Pt. 1. 148.
+ Gr.	14.
the wills.	p John 10.
Ro. 51. 5.	9. & 14. 6.
Ro. 5. 12.	2 Co. 5. 2.
14.	3. 12 He. 4.
Ro. 10. 12.	10. & 10. 19.
ch. 1. 7. ver.	30. 1 Pe. 3.
18.	18.
Ro. 5. 6. 8.	13. ch. 4. 2.
10. ver. 1.	2 Co. 12. 14.
1 Ro. 6. 4. 5.	f Phil. 3. 20.
2 Co. 2. 12.	He. 12. 22.
13. & 3. 1. 3.	2 Co. 12.
1 Or.	5 Ga. 6. 10.
f by whose	ch. 3. 15.
see Ac. 15. 8.	1 Co. 3. 20.
11. ver. 8.	10 ch. 2. 12.
1 Co. 1. 29.	1 Pe. 1. 15.
1a. Tit. 3. 4.	1 Or. 2. 19.
1 Ro. ver. 5.	Ro. 21. 14.
1 Co. 2. 21.	5 ch. 1. 12.
1. 9.	28. ch. 1. 12.
p Ro. 4. 16.	f Pa. 118.
9 Mat. 16.	22. 1a. 2.
14. John 6.	10. Mat. 21.
44. 15.	ch. 4. 15.
17. 18.	1 Co. 3. 17.
17. Phil. 1. 29.	6. 19. 2.
27. 25. & 4.	Co. 6. 16.
2 & 9. 11. &	1 Pe. 2. 2. 5.
1 2. 29. 30. 31.	Ac. 21. 33.
2. 1. 9.	9. 17. 16.
3. 1. 5.	Ch. 4. 1. 26.
De. 2. 6.	7. 13. 16.
1a. 10. 9.	Co. 4. 3. 14.
1a. 19. 26. &	2. 1. 1. 8.
29. 27. & 4.	2. 1. 1. 8.
21. John 3.	6 Ga. 5. 1.
1. 1. 3. 3.	2. 1. 2. 4.
9. 2 Co. 5. 5.	2. 1. 2. 4.
17. 4. 21.	Co. 1. 1. 6.
2. 1. 14.	1. 1. 1. 6.
ch. 1. 4.	4. 1. ch. 4. 1.
1 Or.	1 Co. 1. 2.
prepared.	Ac. 9. 17.
2 Co. 12.	1 Co. 1. 2.
29. Co. 2.	1 Co. 1. 2.
29. 9. John	1 Co. 4. 1.
1 Ga. 4. 6.	9. 1. ch. 2. 1.
29. 17.	1a. 5. 8.
	5. 8. f Ro.

Salvation of the Gentiles.

14. For *ſ* he is our peace, *ſ* who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us* :

15 [†] Having abolished [†] in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances: for to make in himself of twain one [†] new man, *so* making peace:

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, ¹⁷ having slain the enmity ¹⁸ thereby:

17 And came * and preached
peace to you which were afar off,
and to ° them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access & by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God :

20 And are ¹built ²upon the foundation of the ³apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being ⁴the chief corner-stone;

21 * In whom all the building
fully framed together, groweth
unto *an holy temple in the Lord:

22 ^b In whom ye also are build-
ed together, for an habitation of
God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 7 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He deserveth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

FOR this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles.

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:

3 • How that *f* by revelation *h* he made known unto us the mystery, *h* as I wrote *h* afore in few words:

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye
may understand my knowledge
in the mystery of Christ,

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, ^{as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit:}

6 That the Gentiles ^m should be fellow-heirs, and ⁿ of the same body, and ^o partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel :

7 ¶ Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

11. & 12. 3. Ro. 12. 3. Ga. 1. 16. ver. 8.
 11. & 26. 17, 18. f Ga. 1. 12. g Ro. 16. 25.
 a ch. 1. 9. 10. g Or. a little before.
 h. 6. 19. i Ac. 10. 28. Ro. 16. 25. ver.
 m Ga. 2. 24, 28. ch. 2. 14. a ch. 2. 18.
 14. p Ro. 15. 16. Col. 1. 28, 29. q Ro.
 15. 18. ch. 1. 19. Col. 1. 28.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access by confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore growth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified, and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 19 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, 2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

A. D. 64. A. D. 64.

1 Co. 15. 9. 1 Co. 1. 13. 1 Ti. 1. 13. & 2. 6 & 12. 15 2 Co. 11. 4.

1 Ga. 1. 18. Jude 3. 22. 5. 1 Ti. 1. 11. 2 Ti. 1. 1. 11. 2 Ti. 1. 1. 11.

1 ch. 1. 7. 1 Ma. 2. 13. Col. 1. 27. 1 Co. 5. 6 & 12. 6. 12. 6.

1. 9. m Ro. 11. 26. 10. 26. 10. 26. 10. 26.

ver. 5. 1 Co. 8. 1 Co. 12. 2. 7. Col. 1. 8. 1 Co. 12. 20.

1 Pa. 38. 6. Pa. 38. 18. John 1. 3. p Ju. 5. 12. Col. 1. 15. Col. 2. 15.

He. 1. 2. 1 Or, a 1 Pe. 1. 12. multitudes of captives. ch. 1. 21. q John 3. Col. 1. 16. 13. & 6. 33.

1 Pe. 3. 22. 1 Co. 2. 7. 1 Ti. 3. 16. 1 Ti. 3. 16. 1 Ti. 3. 16.

d ch. 1. 9. 16. He. 4. ch. 2. 18. 14. & 7. 26. f He. 4. 16. & 8. 1 & 9. 21.

Ac. 1. 22. 21. Phil. 1. 14. Ac. 2. 33. 1 Or, a 1 Ver. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

1 2 Co. 1. 5. 1 Co. 12. 1. ch. 1. 10. 2. ch. 2. 20. Phil. 2. 9. 10. 11. 11. 11.

1 Ro. 9. 23. Ac. 20. ch. 1. 7. Phil. 27. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

m ch. 6. 10. Col. 1. 11. 28. m Ro. 7. 32. 2 Co. 4. 15. Col. 1. 21.

o John 14. 23. ch. 2. 22. p Col. 1. 23. d 2 Co. 14. 2. 7.

q ch. 1. 18. r Ro. 10. 3. 11. 12. 1. John 1. 16. ch. 1. 23. Col. 2. 9. 10. 11. 11.

r Ro. 10. 3. 11. 12. 1. John 1. 16. ch. 1. 23. Col. 2. 9. 10. 11. 11.

r Ro. 10. 3. 11. 12. 1. John 1. 16. ch. 1. 23. Col. 2. 9. 10. 11. 11.

r Ro. 10. 3. 11. 12. 1. John 1. 16. ch. 1. 23. Col. 2. 9. 10. 11. 11.

r Ro. 10. 3. 11. 12. 1. John 1. 16. ch. 1. 23. Col. 2. 9. 10. 11. 11.

r Ro. 10. 3. 11. 12. 1. John 1. 16. ch. 1. 23. Col. 2. 9. 10. 11. 11.

r Ro. 10. 3. 11. 12. 1. John 1. 16. ch. 1. 23. Col. 2. 9. 10. 11. 11.

r Ro. 10. 3. 11. 12. 1. John 1. 16. ch. 1. 23. Col. 2. 9. 10. 11. 11.

r Ro. 10. 3. 11. 12. 1. John 1. 16. ch. 1. 23. Col. 2. 9. 10. 11. 11.

r Ro. 10. 3. 11. 12. 1. John 1. 16. ch. 1. 23. Col. 2. 9. 10. 11. 11.

r Ro. 10. 3. 11. 12. 1. John 1. 16. ch. 1. 23. Col. 2. 9. 10. 11. 11.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off concerning

1 Ti. 4. 2. 2. Ro. 1. 24. 25. 1 Pe. 4. 2. 1 ch. 1. 13. 2 Col. 2. 11. & 2. 6. 3. Ma. 23. 1 Pe. 2. 1.

the former conversation, & should
hath, which is corrupt according
to the deceitful lusts;

23 And ^a be renewed in the
spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye ^a put on the new
man, which after God ^a is created
in righteousness and true holi-
ness.

25 Wherefore putting away ly-
ing, ^a speak every man truth with
his neighbour: for ^a we are mem-
bers one of another.

26 / Be ye angry, and sin not:
let not the sun go down upon
your wrath:

27 ^a Neither give place to the
devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no
more: but rather ^a let him labour,
working with his hands the thing
which is good, that he may have
to give ^a to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communica-
tion proceed out of your mouth,
but that which is good, to the
use of edifying, ^a that it may
minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And ^a grieve not the Holy
Spirit of God, ^a whereby ye are
sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 ^a Let all bitterness, and
wrath, and anger, and clamour,
and ^a evil-speaking, be put away
from you, ^a with all malice:

32 And ^a be ye kind one to an-
other, tender-hearted, ^a forgiving
one another, even as God for
Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 After general exhortations, to be, 3 to
be, 4 and all uncleanliness,
1 and to converse with the wicked, 15 to
walk warily, and to be filled with
the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the
particular duties, how wives ought
to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands
ought to love their wives, 32 even as
Christ doth his church.

BE ^a ye therefore followers of
God as dear children;

2 And ^a walk in love, ^a as Christ
also hath loved us, and hath given
himself for us an offering and a
sacrifice to God ^a for a sweet-
smelling savour.

3 But ^a fornication, and all un-
cleanness, or covetousness, ^a let it
not be once named among you, as
becometh saints;

4 ^a Neither filthiness, nor foolish
talking, nor jesting, ^a which are
not convenient: but rather giv-
ing of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that ^a no
whoremonger, nor unclean per-
son, nor covetous man, ^a who is
an idolater, ^a hath any inheritance
in the kingdom of Christ and
of God.

6 ^a Let no man deceive you with
Co. 2. 18. ^a Ro. 6. 12. 1 Co. 6. 18. 2 Co. 12. 21. ch. 4.
19, 20. Col. 2. 5. 1 Th. 4. 3, &c. 1 Pe. 5. 1. ^a Mat.
12. 15. ch. 4. 20. ^a Ro. 1. 28. 1 Co. 6. 9. Ga. 5. 19, 21.
1 Col. 3. 5. 1 Th. 6. 17. 1 Co. 6. 21. Ro. 22. 15. ^a Je.
24. 5. Mat. 23. 4. Col. 2. 4, 5. 15. 2 Th. 2. 3.

A. D. 64. A. D. 64.
p ch. 2. 2. ^a Ro. 1. 18.
2. ver. 17. ^a ch. 2. 2.
Col. 3. 1. 1 Or,
Pe. 4. 3. ^a unbelief,
^a Ro. 6. 6. Col. 3. 6.
^a Ro. 12. 2. ^a 1a. 9. 2.
Col. 2. 10. Mat. 4. 16.
^a Ro. 6. 4. Ac. 26. 18.
2 Co. 5. 17. Ro. 1. 21.
Ga. 6. 15. ch. 2. 11, 12.
ch. 6. 11. & 4. 1. Tit.
Col. 3. 10. 2. 3. 1 Pe. 2.
e ch. 2. 10. 9.
1 Or,
^a holiness
e 2 Co. 3.
d 2a. 8.
16. ver. 13. 1 Th. 6. 5.
Col. 3. 9. 1 Jo. 2. 9.
e Ro. 12. 5. ^a Lu. 16. 8.
f Pa. 4. 4. John 12. 36.
d 37. 8. ^a Ga. 5. 22.
e 2 Co. 2. 10. ^a Ro. 12. 2.
11. Ja. 4. 7. Phil. 1. 30.
1 Pe. 5. 9. 1 Th. 5. 21.
1 Ac. 20. 15. 1 Th. 2. 8.
1 Th. 4. 11. ^a 1 Co. 5. 9.
2 Th. 8. 5. 11. & 10. 20.
11, 12. 2 Co. 6. 14.
1 Or, to
distinguish.
1 Lu. 3. 11. ^a Ro. 6. 21.
d Mat. 12. ^a & 13. 12.
36. ch. 4. 4. Ga. 5. 8.
Col. 3. 6. ^a 1a. 19. 17.
1 Col. 4. 6. 1 Th. 5. 20.
1 Th. 5. 11. ^a Ro. 1. 24.
1 Or,
to edify
profitably.
e Col. 3. 4. 13.
16.
1a. 7. 13. ^a discovered.
d 63. 10. ^a Or. 11.
Ma. 16. 43. ^a 1a. 50. 1.
1 Th. 5. 19. Ro. 13. 11.
e ch. 1. 13. 12. 1 Co. 15.
p Lu. 21. 25. 31. 1 Th. 5.
Ro. 8. 23. 6.
ch. 1. 14. ^a e John 5.
e Col. 3. 8. 25. Ro. 6. 4.
19. d ch. 2. 5.
p Tit. 3. 2. Col. 3. 1.
Ja. 4. 11. 1. ^a Col. 4. 5.
2 Pe. 2. 1. ^a Col. 4. 5.
p Tit. 3. 3. Ga. 6. 10.
e 2 Co. 2. 10. ^a 1a. 11. 2.
Col. 3. 12. ^a 12. 1.
13. John 12. 35.
e Mat. 6. ^a ch. 5. 18.
14 Ma. 11. ^a Col. 4. 5.
25. 1 Th. 12. 2.
e Mat. 5. ^a 1 Th. 4. 3.
43, 48. Lu. ^a Pr. 30. 1.
6. 36. ch. 4. ^a 2. 2. 50. 70.
e John 13. ^a 1a. 5. 11. 25.
34. & 13. 12. Lu. 21. 34.
1 Th. 4. 5. ^a Ac. 16. 25.
1 Jo. 3. 11. 1 Co. 14. 26.
23. & 4. 21. Col. 3. 16.
e Ga. 1. 4. Ja. 5. 12.
e 2. 20. He. ^a Ps. 34. 1.
7. 27. & 9. ^a Is. 63. 7.
14. 25. & 10. Col. 3. 17.
10. 12. 1 Jo. ^a 1 Th. 5. 18.
2. 16. 2 Th. ^a 1. 9. 1.
d Ga. 8. 21. ^a 2. 3. 1 Pe. 3.
1a. 1. 9. 2. Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pe. 3. 1.
1. 22. & 4. 15. Col. 1. 18. ^a ch. 1. 28. ^a Col. 3. 24. 22.
2 Th. 2. 9. ^a Col. 3. 19. 1 Pe. 2. 7. ^a Ac. 20. 25. Ga.
1. 4. & 2. 20. ver. 2. ^a John 2. 5. Tit. 2. 5. He. 10.
22. 1 Jo. 4. 6. ^a John 15. 2. & 17. 17. ^a 2 Co. 11. 2.
Col. 1. 22. ^a Ga. 4. 7.

rain words: for because of those
things ^a cometh the wrath of God
upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers
with them.

8 ^a For ye were sometime dark-
ness, but now ^a are ye light in the
Lord: walk as ^a children of light;

9 (For ^a the fruit of the Spirit is
in all goodness, and righteous-
ness, and truth:)

10 ^a Proving what is acceptable
unto the Lord.

11 And ^a have no fellowship
with ^a the unfruitful works
of darkness, but rather ^a reprove
them.

12 ^a For it is a shame even to
speak of those things which are
done of them in secret.

13 But ^a all things that are ^a re-
proved, are made manifest by the
light: for whatsoever doth make
manifest is light.

14 Wherefore ^a he saith, ^a A
wake, thou that sleepest, and
arise from the dead, and Christ
shall give thee light.

15 ^a See then that ye walk cir-
cumspectly, not as fools, but as
wise,

16 ^a Redeeming the time, ^a be-
cause the days are evil.

17 ^a Wherefore be ye not un-
wise, but ^a understanding ^a what
the will of the Lord is.

18 And ^a be not drunk with
wine, wherein is excess; but be
filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves ^a in
psalms, and hymns, and spiritual
songs, singing and making melody
in your heart to the Lord,

20 ^a Giving thanks always for
all things unto God and the Fa-
ther, ^a in the name of our Lord
Jesus Christ;

21 ^a Submitting yourselves one
to another in the fear of God.

22 ^a Wives, submit yourselves
unto your own husbands, ^a as
unto the Lord.

23 For ^a the husband is the head
of the wife, even as ^a Christ is the
head of the church; and he is the
Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore ^a as the church is
subject unto Christ, so let the
wives be to their own husbands
^a in every thing.

25 ^a Husbands, love your wives,
even as Christ also loved the
church, and ^a gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and
cleanse it ^a with the washing of
water ^a by the word,

27 ^a That he might present it to
himself ^a a glorious church, ^a not

^a He. 12. 15. 1 Pe. 2. 5. & 4. 11. ^a Phil.
2. 3. 1 Pe. 3. 16. 1 Co. 14. 34. Col. 3. 18.
Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pe. 3. 1. ^a ch. 6. 4. ^a 1 Co. 11. 2. ^a ch.
1. 22. & 4. 15. Col. 1. 18. ^a ch. 1. 28. ^a Col. 3. 24. 22.
2 Th. 2. 9. ^a Col. 3. 19. 1 Pe. 2. 7. ^a Ac. 20. 25. Ga.
1. 4. & 2. 20. ver. 2. ^a John 2. 5. Tit. 2. 5. He. 10.
22. 1 Jo. 4. 6. ^a John 15. 2. & 17. 17. ^a 2 Co. 11. 2.
Col. 1. 22. ^a Ga. 4. 7.

having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

38 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

39 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not only against flesh and blood, but also spiritual enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Ty-chicus is commended.

CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise.)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, as forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven;

A. D. 64.

ch. 1. 4.

e Ro. 2. 11.

Col. 3. 26.

p ub. 1. 19.

e 3. 16. Col.

1. 11.

g Ro. 13. 12.

2 Co. 6. 7.

ver. 13. 1

Th. 5. 8.

e Or.

e and

flesh.

f Mat. 16.

Mat. 19. 5.

17 Co. 16.

Ma. 10. 7. 8.

e Ro. 8. 36.

ch. 1. 21.

Col. 2. 16.

e Lu. 24. 53.

John 12. 31.

e 14. 30.

e Pr. 23. 22.

ch. 2. 2. e.

Col. 3. 21.

e Ex. 20. 12.

e Or, with-

De 5. 16. e.

ed spiri-
27. 16. Je. t.

e Or,

36. 16. Ye. e-

e Col. 3. 21.

e Ge. 18. 19.

De. 4. 9. e.

e 7. 20. e.

Lu. 12. 36.

e 11. 19. Pa.

e 1 Pe. 1. 13.

e 15. 4. Fr. 19.

e 22. 6. 7.

e 29. 17.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 15. 62. 7.

e Ro. 10. 15.

e 1 Ti. 2. 1.

e Tit. 2. 9. 1

e 1 Jo. 5. 4.

e 1 Pe. 2. 18.

e 1 Th. 5. 17.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e He. 4. 12.

e Ro. 1. 16. e.

e 2. 16. e.

e 1 Ch. 23.

e Lu. 18. 1.

e Ro. 12. 12.

e Col. 4. 2. 1

e 1 Th. 5. 17.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

e 1 Th. 5. 8.

neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that I therein may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, e Ty-chicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Pence be to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Ty-chicus.

¶ Or, in a chain. ¶ Or, thereof
Phil. 1. 20. 1 Th. 2. 8. e Col. 4. 2
e Ac. 20. 4 2 Ti. 4. 12. e Col. 4. 2
e 1 Th. 2. 7. ¶ Or, with interpretation.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

9 He testifieth his thankfulness to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, & daily praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 he sheweth what good the faith of Christ had wrought by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorify Christ either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAUL and Timothy, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

3 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, I will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment;

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

A. D. 64.

1 Co. 1. 2.

2 Ro. 1. 7.

3 Co. 1. 2.

1 Pe. 1. 2.

4 Ro. 1. 4, 9.

5 Co. 1. 4.

6 Ep. 1. 16, 18.

Col. 1. 3. 1.

Th. 1. 2. 2.

Th. 1. 3.

1 Or, mention.

2 Ro. 12. 12.

3 Jo. 15. 26.

4 Co. 1. 1.

ch. 4. 14, 15.

5 John 6.

26. 1 Th. 1.

2.

1 Or, will finish it.

2 Cor. 10.

3 Or, ye have me in your heart.

4 2 Co. 2. 2.

5 7. 3.

6 Ep. 3. 1.

7 2 Co. 10.

4. 3, 15. 2 Ti. 1. 5.

8 ver. 17.

9 ch. 4. 14.

1 Or, partakers with me of grace.

1 Ro. 1. 9. &

6. 1. Ga. 1.

20. 1 Th. 2.

5.

ch. 2. 26.

4. 1.

1 Th. 3.

12. Phil. 6.

1 Or, sense.

2 Ro. 2. 16.

3 12. 2. Ep. 5. 10.

1 Or, try.

1 Or, differ.

2 Ac. 21. 16.

1 Th. 3. 12.

4. 24.

1 Co. 1. 8.

2 John 15.

4. 4. Ep. 2.

10. Col. 1. 6.

3 John 15.

8. Ep. 1. 12.

14.

1 Or, for Christ.

2 ch. 4. 22.

1 Or, Caesar's court.

1 Or, to all others.

A. D. 64.

ch. 2. 2.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that but nothing shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this will be the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleness of mind, by the example

ing of Christ's humility and speaks then : 12 to a careful proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 18 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commends, 26 as Onesiphorus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, **¶** Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. **¶** Let nothing be done through strife or vain-glory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

¶ Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

¶ Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus :

¶ Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God :

¶ But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men :

¶ And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

¶ Wherefore God also **¶** hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name :

¶ That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth :

¶ And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

¶ Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

¶ For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

¶ Do all things **¶** without murmurings and disputings :

¶ That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world ;

¶ Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

¶ Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

¶ Ep. 6. 1. 1 Pe. 2. 12. 1 Co. 12. 13. 1 Th. 2. 10. 1 Th. 2. 11. 1 Th. 2. 12. 1 Th. 2. 13. 1 Th. 2. 14. 1 Th. 2. 15. 1 Th. 2. 16. 1 Th. 2. 17. 1 Th. 2. 18. 1 Th. 2. 19. 1 Th. 2. 20. 1 Th. 2. 21. 1 Th. 2. 22. 1 Th. 2. 23. 1 Th. 2. 24. 1 Th. 2. 25. 1 Th. 2. 26. 1 Th. 2. 27. 1 Th. 2. 28. 1 Th. 2. 29. 1 Th. 2. 30. 1 Th. 2. 31. 1 Th. 2. 32. 1 Th. 2. 33. 1 Th. 2. 34. 1 Th. 2. 35. 1 Th. 2. 36. 1 Th. 2. 37. 1 Th. 2. 38. 1 Th. 2. 39. 1 Th. 2. 40. 1 Th. 2. 41. 1 Th. 2. 42. 1 Th. 2. 43. 1 Th. 2. 44. 1 Th. 2. 45. 1 Th. 2. 46. 1 Th. 2. 47. 1 Th. 2. 48. 1 Th. 2. 49. 1 Th. 2. 50. 1 Th. 2. 51. 1 Th. 2. 52. 1 Th. 2. 53. 1 Th. 2. 54. 1 Th. 2. 55. 1 Th. 2. 56. 1 Th. 2. 57. 1 Th. 2. 58. 1 Th. 2. 59. 1 Th. 2. 60. 1 Th. 2. 61. 1 Th. 2. 62. 1 Th. 2. 63. 1 Th. 2. 64. 1 Th. 2. 65. 1 Th. 2. 66. 1 Th. 2. 67. 1 Th. 2. 68. 1 Th. 2. 69. 1 Th. 2. 70. 1 Th. 2. 71. 1 Th. 2. 72. 1 Th. 2. 73. 1 Th. 2. 74. 1 Th. 2. 75. 1 Th. 2. 76. 1 Th. 2. 77. 1 Th. 2. 78. 1 Th. 2. 79. 1 Th. 2. 80. 1 Th. 2. 81. 1 Th. 2. 82. 1 Th. 2. 83. 1 Th. 2. 84. 1 Th. 2. 85. 1 Th. 2. 86. 1 Th. 2. 87. 1 Th. 2. 88. 1 Th. 2. 89. 1 Th. 2. 90. 1 Th. 2. 91. 1 Th. 2. 92. 1 Th. 2. 93. 1 Th. 2. 94. 1 Th. 2. 95. 1 Th. 2. 96. 1 Th. 2. 97. 1 Th. 2. 98. 1 Th. 2. 99. 1 Th. 2. 100. 1 Th. 2. 101. 1 Th. 2. 102. 1 Th. 2. 103. 1 Th. 2. 104. 1 Th. 2. 105. 1 Th. 2. 106. 1 Th. 2. 107. 1 Th. 2. 108. 1 Th. 2. 109. 1 Th. 2. 110. 1 Th. 2. 111. 1 Th. 2. 112. 1 Th. 2. 113. 1 Th. 2. 114. 1 Th. 2. 115. 1 Th. 2. 116. 1 Th. 2. 117. 1 Th. 2. 118. 1 Th. 2. 119. 1 Th. 2. 120. 1 Th. 2. 121. 1 Th. 2. 122. 1 Th. 2. 123. 1 Th. 2. 124. 1 Th. 2. 125. 1 Th. 2. 126. 1 Th. 2. 127. 1 Th. 2. 128. 1 Th. 2. 129. 1 Th. 2. 130. 1 Th. 2. 131. 1 Th. 2. 132. 1 Th. 2. 133. 1 Th. 2. 134. 1 Th. 2. 135. 1 Th. 2. 136. 1 Th. 2. 137. 1 Th. 2. 138. 1 Th. 2. 139. 1 Th. 2. 140. 1 Th. 2. 141. 1 Th. 2. 142. 1 Th. 2. 143. 1 Th. 2. 144. 1 Th. 2. 145. 1 Th. 2. 146. 1 Th. 2. 147. 1 Th. 2. 148. 1 Th. 2. 149. 1 Th. 2. 150. 1 Th. 2. 151. 1 Th. 2. 152. 1 Th. 2. 153. 1 Th. 2. 154. 1 Th. 2. 155. 1 Th. 2. 156. 1 Th. 2. 157. 1 Th. 2. 158. 1 Th. 2. 159. 1 Th. 2. 160. 1 Th. 2. 161. 1 Th. 2. 162. 1 Th. 2. 163. 1 Th. 2. 164. 1 Th. 2. 165. 1 Th. 2. 166. 1 Th. 2. 167. 1 Th. 2. 168. 1 Th. 2. 169. 1 Th. 2. 170. 1 Th. 2. 171. 1 Th. 2. 172. 1 Th. 2. 173. 1 Th. 2. 174. 1 Th. 2. 175. 1 Th. 2. 176. 1 Th. 2. 177. 1 Th. 2. 178. 1 Th. 2. 179. 1 Th. 2. 180. 1 Th. 2. 181. 1 Th. 2. 182. 1 Th. 2. 183. 1 Th. 2. 184. 1 Th. 2. 185. 1 Th. 2. 186. 1 Th. 2. 187. 1 Th. 2. 188. 1 Th. 2. 189. 1 Th. 2. 190. 1 Th. 2. 191. 1 Th. 2. 192. 1 Th. 2. 193. 1 Th. 2. 194. 1 Th. 2. 195. 1 Th. 2. 196. 1 Th. 2. 197. 1 Th. 2. 198. 1 Th. 2. 199. 1 Th. 2. 200. 1 Th. 2. 201. 1 Th. 2. 202. 1 Th. 2. 203. 1 Th. 2. 204. 1 Th. 2. 205. 1 Th. 2. 206. 1 Th. 2. 207. 1 Th. 2. 208. 1 Th. 2. 209. 1 Th. 2. 210. 1 Th. 2. 211. 1 Th. 2. 212. 1 Th. 2. 213. 1 Th. 2. 214. 1 Th. 2. 215. 1 Th. 2. 216. 1 Th. 2. 217. 1 Th. 2. 218. 1 Th. 2. 219. 1 Th. 2. 220. 1 Th. 2. 221. 1 Th. 2. 222. 1 Th. 2. 223. 1 Th. 2. 224. 1 Th. 2. 225. 1 Th. 2. 226. 1 Th. 2. 227. 1 Th. 2. 228. 1 Th. 2. 229. 1 Th. 2. 230. 1 Th. 2. 231. 1 Th. 2. 232. 1 Th. 2. 233. 1 Th. 2. 234. 1 Th. 2. 235. 1 Th. 2. 236. 1 Th. 2. 237. 1 Th. 2. 238. 1 Th. 2. 239. 1 Th. 2. 240. 1 Th. 2. 241. 1 Th. 2. 242. 1 Th. 2. 243. 1 Th. 2. 244. 1 Th. 2. 245. 1 Th. 2. 246. 1 Th. 2. 247. 1 Th. 2. 248. 1 Th. 2. 249. 1 Th. 2. 250. 1 Th. 2. 251. 1 Th. 2. 252. 1 Th. 2. 253. 1 Th. 2. 254. 1 Th. 2. 255. 1 Th. 2. 256. 1 Th. 2. 257. 1 Th. 2. 258. 1 Th. 2. 259. 1 Th. 2. 260. 1 Th. 2. 261. 1 Th. 2. 262. 1 Th. 2. 263. 1 Th. 2. 264. 1 Th. 2. 265. 1 Th. 2. 266. 1 Th. 2. 267. 1 Th. 2. 268. 1 Th. 2. 269. 1 Th. 2. 270. 1 Th. 2. 271. 1 Th. 2. 272. 1 Th. 2. 273. 1 Th. 2. 274. 1 Th. 2. 275. 1 Th. 2. 276. 1 Th. 2. 277. 1 Th. 2. 278. 1 Th. 2. 279. 1 Th. 2. 280. 1 Th. 2. 281. 1 Th. 2. 282. 1 Th. 2. 283. 1 Th. 2. 284. 1 Th. 2. 285. 1 Th. 2. 286. 1 Th. 2. 287. 1 Th. 2. 288. 1 Th. 2. 289. 1 Th. 2. 290. 1 Th. 2. 291. 1 Th. 2. 292. 1 Th. 2. 293. 1 Th. 2. 294. 1 Th. 2. 295. 1 Th. 2. 296. 1 Th. 2. 297. 1 Th. 2. 298. 1 Th. 2. 299. 1 Th. 2. 300. 1 Th. 2. 301. 1 Th. 2. 302. 1 Th. 2. 303. 1 Th. 2. 304. 1 Th. 2. 305. 1 Th. 2. 306. 1 Th. 2. 307. 1 Th. 2. 308. 1 Th. 2. 309. 1 Th. 2. 310. 1 Th. 2. 311. 1 Th. 2. 312. 1 Th. 2. 313. 1 Th. 2. 314. 1 Th. 2. 315. 1 Th. 2. 316. 1 Th. 2. 317. 1 Th. 2. 318. 1 Th. 2. 319. 1 Th. 2. 320. 1 Th. 2. 321. 1 Th. 2. 322. 1 Th. 2. 323. 1 Th. 2. 324. 1 Th. 2. 325. 1 Th. 2. 326. 1 Th. 2. 327. 1 Th. 2. 328. 1 Th. 2. 329. 1 Th. 2. 330. 1 Th. 2. 331. 1 Th. 2. 332. 1 Th. 2. 333. 1 Th. 2. 334. 1 Th. 2. 335. 1 Th. 2. 336. 1 Th. 2. 337. 1 Th. 2. 338. 1 Th. 2. 339. 1 Th. 2. 340. 1 Th. 2. 341. 1 Th. 2. 342. 1 Th. 2. 343. 1 Th. 2. 344. 1 Th. 2. 345. 1 Th. 2. 346. 1 Th. 2. 347. 1 Th. 2. 348. 1 Th. 2. 349. 1 Th. 2. 350. 1 Th. 2. 351. 1 Th. 2. 352. 1 Th. 2. 353. 1 Th. 2. 354. 1 Th. 2. 355. 1 Th. 2. 356. 1 Th. 2. 357. 1 Th. 2. 358. 1 Th. 2. 359. 1 Th. 2. 360. 1 Th. 2. 361. 1 Th. 2. 362. 1 Th. 2. 363. 1 Th. 2. 364. 1 Th. 2. 365. 1 Th. 2. 366. 1 Th. 2. 367. 1 Th. 2. 368. 1 Th. 2. 369. 1 Th. 2. 370. 1 Th. 2. 371. 1 Th. 2. 372. 1 Th. 2. 373. 1 Th. 2. 374. 1 Th. 2. 375. 1 Th. 2. 376. 1 Th. 2. 377. 1 Th. 2. 378. 1 Th. 2. 379. 1 Th. 2. 380. 1 Th. 2. 381. 1 Th. 2. 382. 1 Th. 2. 383. 1 Th. 2. 384. 1 Th. 2. 385. 1 Th. 2. 386. 1 Th. 2. 387. 1 Th. 2. 388. 1 Th. 2. 389. 1 Th. 2. 390. 1 Th. 2. 391. 1 Th. 2. 392. 1 Th. 2. 393. 1 Th. 2. 394. 1 Th. 2. 395. 1 Th. 2. 396. 1 Th. 2. 397. 1 Th. 2. 398. 1 Th. 2. 399. 1 Th. 2. 400. 1 Th. 2. 401. 1 Th. 2. 402. 1 Th. 2. 403. 1 Th. 2. 404. 1 Th. 2. 405. 1 Th. 2. 406. 1 Th. 2. 407. 1 Th. 2. 408. 1 Th. 2. 409. 1 Th. 2. 410. 1 Th. 2. 411. 1 Th. 2. 412. 1 Th. 2. 413. 1 Th. 2. 414. 1 Th. 2. 415. 1 Th. 2. 416. 1 Th. 2. 417. 1 Th. 2. 418. 1 Th. 2. 419. 1 Th. 2. 420. 1 Th. 2. 421. 1 Th. 2. 422. 1 Th. 2. 423. 1 Th. 2. 424. 1 Th. 2. 425. 1 Th. 2. 426. 1 Th. 2. 427. 1 Th. 2. 428. 1 Th. 2. 429. 1 Th. 2. 430. 1 Th. 2. 431. 1 Th. 2. 432. 1 Th. 2. 433. 1 Th. 2. 434. 1 Th. 2. 435. 1 Th. 2. 436. 1 Th. 2. 437. 1 Th. 2. 438. 1 Th. 2. 439. 1 Th. 2. 440. 1 Th. 2. 441. 1 Th. 2. 442. 1 Th. 2. 443. 1 Th. 2. 444. 1 Th. 2. 445. 1 Th. 2. 446. 1 Th. 2. 447. 1 Th. 2. 448. 1 Th. 2. 449. 1 Th. 2. 450. 1 Th. 2. 451. 1 Th. 2. 452. 1 Th. 2. 453. 1 Th. 2. 454. 1 Th. 2. 455. 1 Th. 2. 456. 1 Th. 2. 457. 1 Th. 2. 458. 1 Th. 2. 459. 1 Th. 2. 460. 1 Th. 2. 461. 1 Th. 2. 462. 1 Th. 2. 463. 1 Th. 2. 464. 1 Th. 2. 465. 1 Th. 2. 466. 1 Th. 2. 467. 1 Th. 2. 468. 1 Th. 2. 469. 1 Th. 2. 470. 1 Th. 2. 471. 1 Th. 2. 472. 1 Th. 2. 473. 1 Th. 2. 474. 1 Th. 2. 475. 1 Th. 2. 476. 1 Th. 2. 477. 1 Th. 2. 478. 1 Th. 2. 479. 1 Th. 2. 480. 1 Th. 2. 481. 1 Th. 2. 482. 1 Th. 2. 483. 1 Th. 2. 484. 1 Th. 2. 485. 1 Th. 2. 486. 1 Th. 2. 487. 1 Th. 2. 488. 1 Th. 2. 489. 1 Th. 2. 490. 1 Th. 2. 491. 1 Th. 2. 492. 1 Th. 2. 493. 1 Th. 2. 494. 1 Th. 2. 495. 1 Th. 2. 496. 1 Th. 2. 497. 1 Th. 2. 498. 1 Th. 2. 499. 1 Th. 2. 500. 1 Th. 2. 501. 1 Th. 2. 502. 1 Th. 2. 503. 1 Th. 2. 504. 1 Th. 2. 505. 1 Th. 2. 506. 1 Th. 2. 507. 1 Th. 2. 508. 1 Th. 2. 509. 1 Th. 2. 510. 1 Th. 2. 511. 1 Th. 2. 512. 1 Th. 2. 513. 1 Th. 2. 514. 1 Th. 2. 515. 1 Th. 2. 516. 1 Th. 2. 517. 1 Th. 2. 518. 1 Th. 2. 519. 1 Th. 2. 520. 1 Th. 2. 521. 1 Th. 2. 522. 1 Th. 2. 523. 1 Th. 2. 524. 1 Th. 2. 525. 1 Th. 2. 526. 1 Th. 2. 527. 1 Th. 2. 528. 1 Th. 2. 529. 1 Th. 2. 530. 1 Th. 2. 531. 1 Th. 2. 532. 1 Th. 2. 533. 1 Th. 2. 534. 1 Th. 2. 535. 1 Th. 2. 536. 1 Th. 2. 537. 1 Th. 2. 538. 1 Th. 2. 539. 1 Th. 2. 540. 1 Th. 2. 541. 1 Th. 2. 542. 1 Th. 2. 543. 1 Th. 2. 544. 1 Th. 2. 545. 1 Th. 2. 546. 1 Th. 2. 547. 1 Th. 2. 548. 1 Th. 2. 549. 1 Th. 2. 550. 1 Th. 2. 551. 1 Th. 2. 552. 1 Th. 2. 553. 1 Th. 2. 554. 1 Th. 2. 555. 1 Th. 2. 556. 1 Th. 2. 557. 1 Th. 2. 558. 1 Th. 2. 559. 1 Th. 2. 560. 1 Th. 2. 561. 1 Th. 2. 562. 1 Th. 2. 563. 1 Th. 2. 564. 1 Th. 2. 565. 1 Th. 2. 566. 1 Th. 2. 567. 1 Th. 2. 568. 1 Th. 2. 569. 1 Th. 2. 570. 1 Th. 2. 571. 1 Th. 2. 572. 1 Th. 2. 573. 1 Th. 2. 574. 1 Th. 2. 575. 1 Th. 2. 576. 1 Th. 2. 577. 1 Th. 2. 578. 1 Th. 2. 579. 1 Th. 2. 580. 1 Th. 2. 581. 1 Th. 2. 582. 1 Th. 2. 583. 1 Th. 2. 584. 1 Th. 2. 585. 1 Th. 2. 586. 1 Th. 2. 587. 1 Th. 2. 588. 1 Th. 2. 589. 1 Th. 2. 590. 1 Th. 2. 591. 1 Th. 2. 592. 1 Th. 2. 593. 1 Th. 2. 594. 1 Th. 2. 595. 1 Th. 2. 596. 1 Th. 2. 597. 1 Th. 2. 598. 1 Th. 2. 599. 1 Th. 2. 600. 1 Th. 2. 601. 1 Th. 2. 602. 1 Th. 2. 603. 1 Th. 2. 604. 1 Th. 2. 605. 1 Th. 2. 606. 1 Th. 2. 607. 1 Th. 2. 608. 1 Th. 2. 609. 1 Th. 2. 610. 1 Th. 2. 611. 1 Th. 2. 612. 1 Th. 2. 613. 1 Th. 2. 614. 1 Th. 2. 615. 1 Th. 2. 616. 1 Th. 2. 617. 1 Th. 2. 618. 1 Th. 2. 619. 1 Th. 2. 620. 1 Th. 2. 621. 1 Th. 2. 622. 1 Th. 2. 623. 1 Th. 2. 624. 1 Th. 2. 625. 1 Th. 2. 626. 1 Th. 2. 627. 1 Th. 2. 628. 1 Th. 2. 629. 1 Th. 2. 630. 1 Th. 2. 631. 1 Th. 2. 632. 1 Th. 2. 633. 1 Th. 2. 634. 1 Th. 2. 635. 1 Th. 2. 636. 1 Th. 2. 637. 1 Th. 2. 638. 1 Th. 2. 639. 1 Th. 2. 640. 1 Th. 2. 641. 1 Th. 2. 642. 1 Th. 2. 643. 1 Th. 2. 644. 1 Th. 2. 645. 1 Th. 2. 646. 1 Th. 2. 647. 1 Th. 2. 648. 1 Th. 2. 649. 1 Th. 2. 650. 1 Th. 2. 651. 1 Th. 2. 652. 1 Th. 2. 653. 1 Th. 2. 654. 1 Th. 2. 655. 1 Th. 2. 656. 1 Th. 2. 657. 1 Th. 2. 658. 1 Th. 2. 659. 1 Th. 2. 660. 1 Th. 2. 661. 1 Th. 2. 662. 1 Th. 2. 663. 1 Th. 2. 664. 1 Th. 2. 665. 1 Th. 2. 666. 1 Th. 2. 667. 1 Th. 2. 668. 1 Th. 2. 669. 1 Th. 2. 670. 1 Th. 2. 671. 1 Th. 2. 672. 1 Th. 2. 673. 1 Th. 2. 674. 1 Th. 2. 675. 1 Th. 2. 676. 1 Th. 2. 677. 1 Th. 2. 678. 1 Th. 2. 679. 1 Th. 2. 680. 1 Th. 2. 681. 1 Th. 2. 682. 1 Th. 2. 683. 1 Th. 2. 684. 1 Th. 2. 685. 1 Th. 2. 686. 1 Th. 2. 687. 1 Th. 2. 688. 1 Th. 2. 689. 1 Th. 2. 690. 1 Th. 2. 691. 1 Th. 2. 692. 1 Th. 2. 693. 1 Th. 2. 694. 1 Th. 2. 695. 1 Th. 2. 696. 1 Th. 2. 697. 1 Th. 2. 698. 1 Th. 2. 699. 1 Th. 2. 700. 1 Th. 2. 701. 1 Th. 2. 702. 1 Th. 2. 703. 1 Th. 2. 704. 1 Th. 2. 705. 1 Th. 2. 706. 1 Th. 2. 707. 1 Th. 2. 708. 1 Th. 2. 709. 1 Th. 2. 710. 1 Th. 2. 711. 1 Th. 2. 712. 1 Th. 2. 713. 1 Th. 2. 714. 1 Th. 2. 715. 1 Th. 2. 716. 1 Th. 2. 717. 1 Th. 2. 718. 1 Th. 2. 719. 1 Th. 2. 720. 1 Th. 2. 721. 1 Th. 2. 722. 1 Th. 2. 723. 1 Th. 2. 724. 1 Th. 2. 725. 1 Th. 2. 726. 1 Th. 2. 727. 1 Th. 2. 728. 1 Th. 2. 729. 1 Th. 2. 730. 1 Th. 2. 731. 1 Th. 2. 732. 1 Th. 2. 733. 1 Th. 2. 734. 1 Th. 2. 735. 1 Th. 2. 736. 1 Th. 2. 737. 1 Th. 2. 738. 1 Th. 2. 739. 1 Th. 2. 740. 1 Th. 2. 741. 1 Th. 2. 742. 1 Th. 2. 743. 1 Th. 2. 744. 1 Th. 2. 745. 1 Th. 2. 746. 1 Th. 2. 747. 1 Th. 2. 748. 1 Th. 2. 749. 1 Th. 2. 750. 1 Th. 2. 751. 1 Th. 2. 752. 1 Th. 2. 753. 1 Th. 2. 754. 1 Th. 2. 755. 1 Th. 2. 756. 1 Th. 2. 757. 1 Th. 2. 758. 1 Th. 2. 759. 1 Th. 2. 760. 1 Th. 2. 761. 1 Th. 2. 762. 1 Th. 2. 763. 1 Th. 2. 764. 1 Th. 2. 765. 1 Th. 2. 766. 1 Th. 2. 767. 1 Th. 2. 768. 1 Th. 2. 769. 1 Th. 2. 770. 1 Th. 2. 771. 1 Th. 2. 772. 1 Th. 2. 773. 1 Th. 2. 774. 1 Th. 2. 775. 1 Th. 2. 776. 1 Th. 2. 777. 1 Th. 2. 778. 1 Th. 2. 779. 1 Th. 2. 780. 1 Th. 2. 781. 1 Th. 2. 782. 1 Th. 2. 783. 1 Th. 2. 784. 1 Th. 2. 785. 1 Th. 2. 786. 1 Th. 2. 787. 1 Th. 2. 788. 1 Th. 2. 789. 1 Th. 2. 790. 1 Th. 2. 791. 1 Th. 2. 792. 1 Th. 2. 793. 1 Th. 2. 794. 1 Th. 2. 795. 1 Th. 2. 796. 1 Th. 2. 797. 1 Th. 2. 798. 1 Th. 2. 799. 1 Th. 2. 800. 1 Th. 2. 801. 1 Th. 2. 802. 1 Th. 2. 803. 1 Th. 2. 804. 1 Th. 2. 805. 1 Th. 2. 806. 1 Th. 2. 807. 1 Th. 2. 808. 1 Th. 2. 809. 1 Th. 2. 810. 1 Th. 2. 811. 1 Th. 2. 812. 1 Th. 2. 813. 1 Th. 2. 814. 1 Th. 2. 815. 1 Th. 2. 816. 1 Th. 2. 817. 1 Th. 2. 818. 1 Th. 2. 819. 1 Th. 2. 820. 1 Th. 2. 821. 1 Th. 2. 822. 1 Th. 2. 823. 1 Th. 2. 824. 1 Th. 2. 825. 1 Th. 2. 826. 1 Th. 2. 827. 1 Th. 2. 828. 1 Th. 2. 829. 1 Th. 2. 830. 1 Th. 2. 831. 1 Th. 2. 832. 1 Th. 2. 833. 1 Th. 2. 834. 1 Th. 2. 835. 1 Th. 2. 836. 1 Th. 2. 837. 1 Th. 2. 838. 1 Th. 2. 839. 1 Th. 2. 840. 1 Th. 2. 841. 1 Th. 2. 842. 1 Th. 2. 843. 1 Th. 2. 844. 1 Th. 2. 845. 1 Th. 2. 846. 1 Th. 2. 847. 1 Th. 2. 848. 1 Th. 2. 849. 1 Th. 2. 850. 1 Th. 2. 851. 1 Th. 2. 852. 1 Th. 2. 853. 1 Th. 2. 854. 1 Th. 2. 855. 1 Th. 2. 856. 1 Th. 2. 857. 1 Th. 2. 858. 1 Th. 2. 859. 1 Th. 2. 860. 1 Th. 2. 861. 1 Th. 2. 862. 1 Th. 2. 863. 1 Th. 2. 864. 1 Th. 2. 865. 1 Th. 2. 866. 1 Th. 2. 867. 1 Th. 2. 868. 1 Th. 2. 869. 1 Th. 2. 870. 1 Th. 2. 871. 1 Th. 2. 872. 1 Th. 2. 873. 1 Th. 2. 874. 1 Th. 2. 875. 1 Th. 2. 876. 1 Th. 2. 877. 1 Th. 2. 878. 1 Th. 2. 879. 1 Th. 2. 880. 1 Th. 2. 881. 1 Th. 2. 882. 1 Th. 2. 883. 1 Th. 2. 884. 1 Th. 2. 885. 1 Th. 2. 886. 1 Th. 2. 887. 1 Th. 2. 888. 1 Th. 2. 889. 1 Th. 2. 890. 1 Th. 2. 891. 1 Th. 2. 892. 1 Th. 2. 893. 1 Th. 2. 894. 1 Th. 2. 895. 1 Th. 2. 896. 1 Th. 2. 897. 1 Th. 2. 898. 1 Th. 2. 899. 1 Th. 2. 900. 1 Th. 2. 901. 1 Th. 2. 902. 1 Th. 2. 903. 1 Th. 2. 904. 1 Th. 2. 905. 1 Th. 2. 906. 1 Th. 2. 907. 1 Th. 2. 908. 1 Th. 2. 909. 1 Th. 2. 910. 1 Th. 2. 911. 1 Th. 2. 912. 1 Th. 2. 913. 1 Th. 2. 914. 1 Th. 2. 915. 1 Th. 2. 916. 1 Th. 2. 917. 1 Th. 2. 918. 1 Th. 2. 919. 1 Th. 2. 920. 1 Th. 2. 921. 1 Th. 2. 922. 1 Th. 2. 923. 1 Th. 2. 924. 1 Th. 2. 925. 1 Th. 2. 926. 1 Th. 2. 927. 1 Th. 2. 928. 1 Th. 2. 929. 1 Th. 2. 930. 1 Th. 2. 931. 1 Th. 2. 932. 1 Th. 2. 933. 1 Th. 2. 934.

whereof he might trust in the
 5 *circumcised the eighth day,*
 6 *of the stock of Israel, of the*
 7 *tribe of Benjamin, = an Hebrew*
 8 *of the Hebrews; as touching the*
 9 *law, = a Pharisee;*

10 *Concerning zeal, = persecut-*
 11 *ing the church; = touching the*
 12 *righteousness which is in the law,*
 13 *blameless.*

14 *But = what things were gain to*
 15 *me, those I counted loss for Christ.*

16 *Yea doubtless, and I count all*
 17 *things but loss = for the excellency*
 18 *of the knowledge of Christ Jesus*
 19 *my Lord; for whom I have suf-*
 20 *fered the loss of all things, and*
 21 *do count them but dung, that I*
 22 *may win Christ,*

23 *And be found in him, not hav-*
 24 *ing = mine own righteousness,*
 25 *which is of the law, but = that*
 26 *which is through the faith of*
 27 *Christ, the righteousness which is*
 28 *of God by faith:*

29 *That I may know him, and*
 30 *the power of his resurrection, and*
 31 *the fellowship of his sufferings,*
 32 *being made conformable unto his*
 33 *death;*

34 *If by any means I might = at-*
 35 *tain unto the resurrection of the*
 36 *dead.*

37 *Not as though I had already*
 38 *= attained, either were already*
 39 *= perfect: but I follow after, if*
 40 *that I may apprehend that for*
 41 *which also I am apprehended of*
 42 *Christ Jesus.*

43 *Brethren, I count not myself*
 44 *to have apprehended: but this*
 45 *one thing I do, = forgetting those*
 46 *things which are behind, and =*
 47 *reaching forth unto those things*
 48 *which are before,*

49 *I press toward the mark for*
 50 *the prize of = the high calling of*
 51 *God in Christ Jesus.*

52 *Let us therefore, as many as*
 53 *be = perfect, = be thus minded:*
 54 *and if in any thing ye be other-*
 55 *wise minded, God shall reveal*
 56 *even this unto you.*

57 *Nevertheless, whereto we*
 58 *have already attained, = let us*
 59 *walk = by the same rule, = let us*
 60 *mind the same thing.*

61 *Brethren, = be followers to-*
 62 *gether of me, and mark them*
 63 *which walk so as = ye have us for*
 64 *an ensample.*

65 *For many walk, of whom I*
 66 *have told you often, and now tell*
 67 *you even weeping, that they are*
 68 *= the enemies of the cross of*
 69 *Christ:*

70 *Whose end is destruction,*
 71 *= whose God is their belly, and*
 72 *= whose glory is in their shame,*
 73 *= who mind earthly things.)*

74 *For = our conversation is in*
 75 *heaven; = from whence also we*
 76 *look for the Saviour, the Lord*
 77 *Jesus Christ:*

78 *Who shall change our vile*

A. D. 64.

(Ge. 37. 12.

13 Co. 11.

22.

1 Ro. 11. 1.

2 Co. 11.

22.

Ac. 22. 6.

23. 4. 5.

Ac. 22. 3.

Gal. 1. 13.

14.

Ac. 8. 3.

2. 1.

Ro. 10. 3.

1. 6.

Mat. 13.

44.

15. 11.

Jo. 9. 23. 24.

John 17. 3.

1 Co. 2. 2.

Col. 2. 2.

Ro. 10. 3.

2. 17.

2. 21. 22.

2. 28. 2.

10. 3. 6. 12.

2. 16.

Ro. 3. 3. 4.

2. 17.

3 Co. 4. 30.

11. 3. 1. 2.

11. 12. 1. 16.

4. 13.

Ac. 26. 7.

1. 17. 6. 12.

12. ch. 3. 1.

Ac. 46. 10.

La. 9. 62.

2 Co. 5. 16.

1 Co. 9. 24.

26. He. 1. 1.

2. 1. 4. 7.

8. He. 12. 1.

f. He. 3. 1.

1 Co. 2. 6.

14. 20.

Gal. 6. 10.

1 Co. 12. 16.

15. 5.

Gal. 6. 16.

1 ch. 2. 2.

1 Co. 4. 1.

16. 2. 11. 1.

ch. 4. 9. 1.

Th. 1. 6.

1 Pe. 5. 3.

Gal. 1. 7.

2. 21. 4.

6. 12. ch. 1.

15. 16. 1.

1 Co. 14. 33.

2 Co. 12. 11.

1 Th. 5. 24.

He. 13. 20.

18. 1. 1. 6.

2. 1. 1. 1.

Ho. 4. 7.

2 Co. 11. 12.

Gal. 6. 12.

Ac. 6. 6.

Ep. 2. 6.

Col. 3. 1.

S.

Ac. 1. 11.

1 Co. 1. 7.

1 Th. 1. 10.

Tit. 2. 13.

1 Co. 13.

43. 18. 49.

Col. 4. 1.

Jo. 3. 2.

A. D. 64.

Ep. 1. 19.

1 Co. 16.

35. 27.

sch. 1. 8.

1 Co. 1. 14.

ch. 2. 16. 1.

Th. 3. 19.

20.

sch. 1. 27.

sch. 2. 2. 2.

3. 16.

Ro. 16. 3.

ch. 1. 27.

Ex. 28.

Pa. 68.

25. Pa. 13.

1. La. 19.

20. Ro. 5. 5.

13. N. 4.

20. 12. 2. 1.

27.

Ro. 12.

12. ch. 3. 1.

1 Th. 5. 16.

1 Pe. 4. 13.

Ac. 10.

23. Ja. 5. 8.

2. 1. 4. 7.

2 Pe. 3. 5. 6.

See 2 Th. 3. 2.

1 Pe. 5. 28.

Pr. 16. 3.

Mat. 6. 25.

La. 12. 22.

1 Pe. 4. 7.

John 14.

27. Ro. 5. 1.

Col. 3. 15.

Or,

venerable.

1 Th. 5. 22.

ch. 3. 17.

Ro. 15.

33. 16. 20.

1 Co. 14. 33.

2 Co. 12. 11.

1 Th. 5. 24.

He. 13. 20.

2 Co. 11. 3.

Or,

revised.

1 Ti. 6. 6.

S.

1 Co. 4. 11.

2 Co. 6. 10.

11. 27.

John 15. 8.

2 Co. 12. 9.

sch. 1. 7.

body, that it may be fashioned
 like unto his glorious body, = ac-
 cording to the working whereby
 he is able = even to subdue all
 things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

1 From particular admonitions = he pro-
 ceedeth to general exhortations. 10
 showing how he rejoiced at their lib-
 erality towards him lying in prison,
 not so much for the supply of his own
 wants, as for the grace of God in
 them. 19 And so he concludeth with
 prayer and salutations.

THEREFORE, my brethren
 dearly beloved and = longest
 for, = my joy and crown, so = stand
 fast in the Lord, my dearly be-
 loved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and be-
 seech Syntyche, = that they be
 of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true
 yoke-fellow, help those women
 which = laboured with me in the
 gospel, with Clement also, and
 with other my fellow-labourers,
 whose names are in = the book of
 life.

4 = Rejoice in the Lord always:
 and again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known
 unto all men. = The Lord is at
 hand.

6 = Be careful for nothing; but
 in every thing by prayer and sup-
 plication with thanksgiving let
 your requests be made known
 unto God.

7 And = the peace of God, which
 passeth all understanding, shall
 keep your hearts and minds
 through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever
 things are true, whatsoever things
 are honest, whatsoever things
 are just, whatsoever things are
 pure, whatsoever things are love-
 ly, = whatsoever things are of
 good report; if there be any vir-
 tue, and if there be any praise,
 think on these things.

9 = Those things which ye have
 both learned, and received, and
 heard, and seen in me, do; and
 = the God of peace shall be with
 you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord
 greatly, that now at the last
 = your care of me hath flourished
 again; wherein ye were also care-
 ful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of
 want: for I have learned, in
 whatsoever state I am, = there-
 with to be content.

12 = I know both how to be
 abased, and I know how to a-
 bound: every where and in all
 things I am instructed both to be
 full and to be hungry, both to
 abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things = through
 Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have
 well done that ye did communi-
 cate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. 16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

A. D. 64. A. D. 64.

Ep. 1. 1. Ep. 3. 16.

1Co. 11. 17. 1Co. 6. 10.

Ep. 6. 21. Ep. 4. 2.

Gal. 1. 3. Ac. 5. 41.

1Co. 14. 1. Ro. 5. 2.

Ep. 1. 16. ch. 5. 15.

Phi. 1. 5. & Ac. 26. 18.

4. 6. Ep. 1. 11.

ever. 9. Ep. c. Ep. 6. 13.

1. 15. Phil. He. 2. 14.

lem. 5. 1 Pe. 2. 9.

f He. 6. 10. d Th. 2.

2 Ti. 4. 8. 12. 2 Pe. 1.

1 Pe. 1. 4. 7 Gr.

Mat. 24. the Son of

14. Ma. 16. his love.

15. Ro. 10. Mat. 3. 17.

16. ver. 29. Ep. 1. 6.

Ma. 4. 1. Ep. 1. 7.

John 15. 16. f 3Co. 4. 4.

Phi. 1. 11. He. 1. 3.

2 Co. 6. 1. f Ro. 3. 14.

Ep. 2. 2. John 1. 3.

2. 11. 1 Pe. 5. 6.

12. Ep. 3. 14.

ch. 4. 12. f Ro. 8. 38.

Phil. 2. 1. Ep. 1. 24.

2 Co. 11. ch. 2. 10. 15.

21. Ti. 4. 6. 1 Pe. 3. 22.

Ro. 15. f Ro. 11. 36.

30. He. 2. 18.

Ep. 1. 15. f John 1. 1.

16. ver. 3. 4. 1 Co. 8. 6.

1 Co. 15. 10. 22. & 4. 15.

Ep. 5. 10. 17. & 5. 23. 1.

Co. 11. 3. f Ep. 1. 8.

Ac. 26. 23. 1 Co. 15. 20.

Phi. 1. 37. 23. Ro. 1. 5.

1 Th. 2. 12. 1 Or,

1 Th. 4. 1. among all.

John 15. 16. 2 Co. 9. 16. & 3. 11.

Phi. 1. 1. ch. 2. 9. & 3. 11. 1 Or, making peace. p Ep. 2. 14.

11. Ti. 3. 1. 15. 16. 2 Co. 6. 18. 7 Ep. 1. 10. 2. 1, 2, 12. 18.

He. 12. 21. & 12. 1. Or, by your mind in wicked words.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After salvation he thankth God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ, and commendeth his own ministry.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy our brother,

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you.

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid out for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good

A. D. 64. A. D. 64.

Ep. 1. 1. Ep. 3. 16.

1Co. 11. 17. 1Co. 6. 10.

Ep. 6. 21. Ep. 4. 2.

Gal. 1. 3. Ac. 5. 41.

1Co. 14. 1. Ro. 5. 2.

Ep. 1. 16. ch. 5. 15.

Phi. 1. 5. & Ac. 26. 18.

4. 6. Ep. 1. 11.

ever. 9. Ep. c. Ep. 6. 13.

1. 15. Phil. He. 2. 14.

lem. 5. 1 Pe. 2. 9.

f He. 6. 10. d Th. 2.

2 Ti. 4. 8. 12. 2 Pe. 1.

1 Pe. 1. 4. 7 Gr.

Mat. 24. the Son of

14. Ma. 16. his love.

15. Ro. 10. Mat. 3. 17.

16. ver. 29. Ep. 1. 6.

Ma. 4. 1. Ep. 1. 7.

John 15. 16. f 3Co. 4. 4.

Phi. 1. 11. He. 1. 3.

2 Co. 6. 1. f Ro. 3. 14.

Ep. 2. 2. John 1. 3.

2. 11. 1 Pe. 5. 6.

12. Ep. 3. 14.

ch. 4. 12. f Ro. 8. 38.

Phil. 2. 1. Ep. 1. 24.

2 Co. 11. ch. 2. 10. 15.

21. Ti. 4. 6. 1 Pe. 3. 22.

Ro. 15. f Ro. 11. 36.

30. He. 2. 18.

Ep. 1. 15. f John 1. 1.

16. ver. 3. 4. 1 Co. 8. 6.

1 Co. 15. 10. 22. & 4. 15.

Ep. 5. 10. 17. & 5. 23. 1.

Co. 11. 3. f Ep. 1. 8.

Ac. 26. 23. 1 Co. 15. 20.

Phi. 1. 37. 23. Ro. 1. 5.

1 Th. 2. 12. 1 Or,

1 Th. 4. 1. among all.

John 15. 16. 2 Co. 9. 16. & 3. 11.

Phi. 1. 1. ch. 2. 9. & 3. 11. 1 Or, making peace. p Ep. 2. 14.

11. Ti. 3. 1. 15. 16. 2 Co. 6. 18. 7 Ep. 1. 10. 2. 1, 2, 12. 18.

He. 12. 21. & 12. 1. Or, by your mind in wicked words.

work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light;

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins;

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him:

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist;

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence.

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself: by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works,

your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unblamable, and unreprouvable, in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, I to fulfil the word of God;

26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions, 18 worshippers of angels, 30 and legal ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOR I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:

7 As ye have received him, so walk ye in him:

A. D. 84.

A. D. 64.

Tit. 1. 15.

Ep. 2. 15.

Ep. 2. 15.

1 Th. 1. 7.

1 Th. 1. 4.

2 Th. 1. 11.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

1 Th. 2. 1.

7 Rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new-moon, or of the sabbath-days:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind.

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increase with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore, if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

24 If ye have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:

25 As ye have received him, so walk ye in him:

26 As ye have received him, so walk ye in him:

27 As ye have received him, so walk ye in him:

28 As ye have received him, so walk ye in him:

29 As ye have received him, so walk ye in him:

30 As ye have received him, so walk ye in him:

of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 * Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always *labouring fervently* for you in prayers, that ye may stand *perfect and complete* in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and in Hierapolis.

14 * Luke, the beloved physician, and * Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

A. D. 64.	A. D. 64.
v ch. 1. 7.	a 1 Th. 5.
Phil. 24.	27.
s Or, striving.	
f Ro. 15. 30.	
u Mat. 5.	b Phil. 4.
48. 1 Co. 2.	2.
s. & 14. 20.	c 1 Ti. 4. 6.
Phil. 3. 14.	
He. 5. 14.	d 1 Co. 16.
s Or, Alms.	17.
e 2 Ti. 4. 11.	f He. 13. 3.
y 2 Ti. 4. 10.	g He. 13.
Phil. 24.	26.
s Ro. 16. 5.	
1 Co. 16. 19.	

16 And when *this epistle* be read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea.

17 And say to * Archippus, Take heed to *the ministry* which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 * The salutation by the hand of me Paul. * Remember my bonds. / Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindful of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer: 5 and also how well he was persuaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

PAUL, and * Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: * Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 * We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 * Remembering without ceasing *your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope* in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren *beloved*, *your election*, *your election* of God.

5 For *our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.*

6 And *we became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:*

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you *sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.*

9 For they themselves shew of us *what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God;*

A. D. 64.	A. D. 64.
a Ro. 1. 19.	s Ro. 2. 7.
2 Th. 1. 1.	Phil. 3. 20.
1 Pe. 5. 12	Tit. 2. 13.
b Ep. 1. 2.	2 Pe. 3. 12.
c Ro. 1. 8.	d Ac. 1. 11.
Ep. 1. 16.	ch. 4. 16. 2
Phil. 4.	Th. 1. 7.
d ch. 2. 13.	e Ac. 2. 21.
e John 6.	f Mat. 3. 7.
20. 6. 6.	Ro. 5. 9. ch.
ch. 2. 6. 9	5. 9.
Th. 1. 3. 11.	s ch. 1. 5. 9.
Ja. 2. 17.	d Ac. 16. 22.
f Ro. 16. 6.	e ch. 1. 5.
He. 4. 10.	f Ac. 17. 2.
g Or, beloved of God, your election.	g Phil. 1. 30.
h Col. 9. 12.	Col. 2. 1.
2 Th. 2. 13.	f 2 Co. 7. 3.
i Ma. 16.	ver. 5. 2 Pe.
20. 1 Co. 2.	1. 16.
d. & 4. 20.	g 1 Co. 7. 26.
2 Co. 6. 6.	h 1 Ti. 1. 11.
A Col. 2. 2.	12.
He. 2. 3.	i 1 Co. 9. 17.
f ch. 2. 1. 5.	g Ga. 2. 7.
10. 1. 2 Th.	f Ga. 1. 10.
3. 7.	g Fr. 17. 3.
m 1 Co. 4. 17.	Ro. 8. 27.
16. & 11. 1.	f Ac. 20. 33.
Phil. 3. 17.	2 Co. 2. 17.
ch. 2. 14. 2	d 4. 2. & 7.
Th. 3. 9.	2. & 12. 17.
s Ac. 6. 41.	m Ro. 1. 9.
He. 10. 24.	f ch. 2. 1. 5.
s Ro. 10. 13.	10. 1. 2 Th.
g Ro. 1. 8.	41. 4. & 12.
2 Th. 1. 4.	3. 7.
ch. 2. 1.	43. 1 Ti. 5.
1 Co. 12. 2.	17.
Ga. 4. 6.	o 1 Co. 9. 4.
	6. 12. 18. 2.
	Co. 10. 1. 3.
	10. 11. & 13.
	10. 2 Th. 3.
	s Phil. 4.
	8. 9.
	g Or, used authority.
	9 Co. 11. 9.
	2 Th. 12. 14.
	2 Th. 3. 8.
	1 Co. 9. 1. 2.
	2. 4. - 1 Co. 2. 2. & 9. 26.
	2 Co. 12. 4.
	s Ro. 1. 11. & 15. 30.
	2 Co. 12. 13.

10 And *to wait for his Son* from heaven, *whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus*, which delivered us *from the wrath* to come.

CHAP. II.

1 In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it. 18 A reason is rendered both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOR *yourself*, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at * Philippi, *we were bold in our God* to speak unto you the gospel of God *with much contention.*

3 / For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile;

4 But as *we were allowed of God* to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; *not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.*

5 For *neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; *God is witness:**

6 * Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when *we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.*

7 But *we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children;*

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing *to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own life, for we were ready to die for you, as we are ready to live also, that we may bring you unto glory, which is our God's will.*

own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for ^alabouring night and day, ^bbecause we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 ^aYe are witnesses, and God also, ^bhow holily, and justly, and unblamably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,

12 ^aThat ye would walk worthy of God, ^bwho hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God ^awithout ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it ^anot as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers ^aof the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ^aye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, ^beven as they have of the Jews;

15 ^aWho both killed the Lord Jesus, and ^btheir own prophets, and have ^cpersecuted us; and they please not God, ^dand are contrary to all men:

16 ^aForbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, ^bto fill up their sins always: ^cfor the wrath is come up on them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time ^ain presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly ^bto see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but ^aSatan hindered us.

19 For ^awhat is our hope, or joy, or ^bcrown of rejoicing? ^cAre not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ ^dat his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 *Saint Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoicing in their well-doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.*

WHEREFORE, ^awhen we could no longer forbear, ^bwe thought it good to be left at Athens alone;

2 And sent ^aTimotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

A. D. 54.

A. D. 54.

d Ep. 3.13.

a Ac. 20.31.

1 Co. 4.12

2 Co. 11.9.

2 Th. 2.8.

a 2 Co. 12.

13, 14.

p ch. 1.5.

a 2 Co. 7.2.

2 Th. 2.7.

a 1 Co. 7.2.

2 Co. 11.3.

a Ga. 2.2.

4.11. Phil.

2.16.

a Ac. 18.1.

5.

a Phil. 1.8.

a 2 Co. 1.4.

7.6, 7, 13.

a Phil. 4.1.

c ch. 1.2.

d Mat. 10.

40. Ga. 4.

14. 2 Pe. 3.2.

a Ga. 1.22.

f Ac. 17.5.

13.

a He. 10.

32, 34.

a Ac. 3.23.

a 3.15, & 5.

30. & 7.52.

i Mat. 5.12

2. 24. 27.

1a. 13, 33.

34. Ac. 7.

52.

i Or, chas-

ed us out.

a Ec. 3.6.

i Lu. 11.62.

Ac. 13.50.

a 11.5, 19.

a 17.5, 13.

a 1.12, &

19.9. & 22

21, 22.

m Ge. 15.

16. Mat. 23.

32.

a Mat. 24.

6, 14.

o 1 Co. 5.3.

Col. 2.5.

p ch. 3.10.

q Ro. 1.13.

a 15. 22.

r 2 Co. 1.14.

Phi. 2.16.

a 4.1.

a Pr. 16.31.

i Or,

glorifying.

i 1 Co. 15.

23. ch. 1.13.

Re. 1.7. &

22. 12.

a ver. 5.

b Ac. 17.15.

c Ro. 16.21.

1 Co. 16.12.

2 Co. 1.12.

A. D. 54.

A. D. 54.

d Ep. 3.13.

a Ac. 9.18.

a 14.22. &

20.21. & 21.

11. 1 Co. 4.

a 2 Ti. 3.12.

1 Pe. 2.21.

f Ac. 28.

24.

a ver. 1.

a 1 Co. 7.2.

2 Co. 11.3.

a Ga. 2.2.

4.11. Phil.

2.16.

a Ac. 18.1.

5.

a Phil. 1.8.

a 2 Co. 1.4.

7.6, 7, 13.

a Phil. 4.1.

c ch. 1.2.

d Mat. 28.7.

2 Th. 1.2.

q Ro. 1.10.

11. & 15.32.

f Ac. 17.5.

13.

a 2 Co. 12.

a 11. Col. 4.

12.

i Or,

guide.

a Ma. 1.2.

a ch. 4.20.

a ch. 4.9.

a 5.13. 2

Pe. 1.7.

y 1 Co. 15.1.

Phi. 1.10.

a 5.21. 2

Th. 2.17. 1

Jo. 3.20. 21.

a Zec. 14.

5. Jude 14.

i Or,

request.

i Or,

hasten.

a Phil. 1.27.

Col. 2.5.

b ch. 2.12.

c Col. 1.10.

d Ro. 12.2.

Ep. 5.17.

a Ep. 5.27.

f 1 Co. 6.

15, 18. Ep.

6.3. Col. 3.

5. 5.

q Ro. 6.19.

1 Co. 6.18.

18.

a Col. 3.5.

Ro. 1.24.

26.

i Ep. 4.17.

18.

a 1 Co. 15.

34. Ga. 4.8.

a 2.12. &

4.8. 2.12.

1. 5.

1 Co. 12.12.

13. 12. 13.

3 ^aThat no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that ^bwe are appointed thereunto.

4 ^aFor verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation: even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, ^awhen I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, ^blest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and ^cour labour be in vain.

6 ^aBut now, when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, ^bas we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, ^awe were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye ^astand fast in the Lord.

9 ^aFor what thanks can we render to God again for you, for the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 ^aNight and day ^bpraying exceedingly ^cthat we might see your face, ^dand might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ^adirect our way unto you.

12 And the Lord ^amake you to increase and abound in love ^bone toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may ^aestablish your hearts unblamable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ ^bwith all his saints.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godliness, 5 to live holily and justly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own business: 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgment.*

FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, ^athat as ye have received of us ^bhow ye ought to walk ^cand to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is ^athe will of God, even ^byour sanctification, ^cthat ye should abstain from fornication:

4 ^aThat every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 ^aNot in the lust of concupiscence, ^beven as the Gentiles ^cwhich know not God:

6 ^aThat no man go beyond and

I demand his brother: I in any manner: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, as even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so shall they which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that they which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceeds in the former description of Christ's coming to judgment, 16 and gives disce precepts, 23 and so concludes the epistle.

BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child: and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, be not seduced by the words of men, to whom it is reserved to receive the wages of seduction. For if they come unto you, say ye, Peace be with you, and they shall receive their wages. For ye know what manner of men they are, who are secret workers of iniquity, when they come unto you, they will say, Peace, and they shall receive their wages. For ye know what manner of men they are, who are secret workers of iniquity, when they come unto you, they will say, Peace, and they shall receive their wages.

A. D. 54. A. D. 54.

Or, ap- press, or, occur, or, 1 Jo.

Or, in the matter, 5. 2 Th. 1. 8.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Jo. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

</

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifyeth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and thereof he saith divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgment of God.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: 2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you, who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

2 He willeth them to continue steadfast in the truth received, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 8 and a discovery of antichrist,

A. D. 54.

A. D. 54.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

1 Th. 4.

before the day of the Lord come. 25 And therefore exhorteth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what I withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath chosen you from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, ^{be} stand fast, and hold ^{the} traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, ^{who} hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and ^{good} hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, ^{and} establish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 *He craveth their prayers for himself, 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 6 maketh request to God in their behalf, 8 craveth them divers precepts, especially to shew idleness, and idleness, 10 and last of all comendeth with prayer and salvation.*

FINALLY, brethren, ^{we} pray for us, that the word of the Lord ^{may} have ^{free} course, and be glorified, even as it ^{is} with you; 2 And ^{that} we may be delivered from ^{unreasonable} and wicked men: ^{for} all men have not faith.

3 But ^{the} Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and ^{keep} you from evil.

4 And ^{we} have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And ^{the} Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and [into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^{that} ye withdraw yourselves ^{from} every brother that walketh ^{disorderly}, and not after ^{the} tradition which he received of us.

A. D. 64.	A. D. 64.
b 1 Co. 15.	m 1 Co. 4.
13. Phil. 4. 1.	16. & 11. 1.
c 1 Co. 11.	1 Th. 1. 6, 7.
2. ch. 3. 6.	a 1 Th. 2.
d ch. 1. 1, 2.	10.
e 1 Jo. 4. 10.	c Ac. 15. 3.
Ro. 1. 6.	& 20. 24, 9.
f 1 Pe. 1. 3.	Co. 11. 9.
g 1 Co. 1. 2.	1 Th. 2. 9.
1 Th. 3. 13.	p 1 Co. 9. 6.
1 Pe. 5. 10.	1 Th. 2. 6.
a Ep. 6. 19.	e ver. 7.
Col. 4. 3. 1.	o Ge. 2. 19.
Tb. 5. 25.	1 Th. 4. 11.
† Gr.	s ver. 6.
may run.	t 1 Th. 4. 11.
b Ro. 15. 31.	1 Ti. 5. 13.
† Gr.	1 Pe. 4. 13.
abound.	u 1 Th. 4.
c Ac. 24. 21.	11.
Ro. 10. 16.	x Ep. 4. 28.
d 1 Co. 1. 9.	y Ga. 3. 3.
1 Th. 5. 24.	z Or,
e John 17.	judic. not.
15. 2 Pe. 2. 9.	† Or,
f 2 Co. 7.	signify that
16. Ga. 3.	men by an
10.	epistle.
g 1 Ch. 28.	h Mat. 18.
18.	17. 1 Co. 5.
i Or, the	9. 11. ver. 6.
patience	a 1c. 19. 17.
of Christ.	1 Th. 5. 14.
1 Th. 1. 3.	b Tit. 2. 10.
A Ro. 16.	c Ro. 15. 33.
17. ver. 14.	& 16. 20.
1 Ti. 6. 5.	d 1 Co. 14. 33.
2 Jo. 10.	3 Co. 12. 11.
e 1 Co. 5. 11.	1 Th. 5. 32.
13.	f 1 Co. 16.
a 1 Th. 4.	21. Col. 4.
11. & 5. 14.	18.
ver. 11, 12.	g Ro. 16. 24.
14.	
i ch. 2. 15.	

7 For yourselves know ^{how} ye ought to follow us: for ^{we} have not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but ^{we} wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 ^{Not} because we have not power, but to make ^{ourselves} an example unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, ^{that} if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some ^{which} walk among you disorderly, ^{working} not at all, but are busy-bodies.

12 ^{Now} them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, ^{that} with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ^{be} not weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word ^{by} this epistle, note that man, and ^{have} no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 ^{Yet} count him not as an enemy, ^{but} admonish him as a brother.

16 Now ^{the} Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 ^{The} salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 ^{The} grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE,

TO

TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in subd of the charge which was given unto him by Paul as he going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right way and end of the law. 11 Of Saint Paul's calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ ^{by} the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, ^{which} is our hope;

2 Unto ^{Timothy}, ^{my} own son in the faith; ^{of} Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, ^{when} I went into Macedonia, that thou might-

A. D. 65.	A. D. 65.
a Ac. 9. 15.	a Ga. 1. 6, 7.
Ga. 1. 1, 11.	ch. 3. 3, 10.
b ch. 2. 3. &	c ch. 4. 7. &
4. 10. Tit. 1.	6. 4. 20. 2 Ti.
3. & 2. 10. &	2. 14. 16. 23.
2. 4. Jude	Tit. 1. 14. &
26.	3. 9.
c Col. 1. 27.	d ch. 6. 4.
d Ac. 16. 1.	e Ro. 12. 8.
1 Co. 4. 17.	10. Ga. 5.
Phi. 3. 19.	14.
1 Th. 3. 2.	f 2 Ti. 2.
g Tit. 1. 4.	23.
f Ga. 1. 3.	h Or, not
2 Ti. 1. 2.	aiming at.
1 Pe. 1. 2.	a ch. 6. 4.
g Ac. 20. 1.	1 Pe. 1. 20.
2. Phi. 2. 24.	c ch. 6. 4.
	d Ro. 7. 12.

est charge some ^{that} they teach no other doctrine,

4 ^{Neither} give heed to fables and endless genealogies, ^{which} minister questions, rather than godly edifying which ^{is} in faith; so do.

5 Now ^{the} end of the commandment is charity ^{out} of a pure heart, and ^{of} a good conscience, and ^{of} faith unfeigned;

6 From which some ^{having} swerved, have turned aside unto ^{vain} jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; ^{understanding} neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that ^{the} law ^{is} good, if a man use it lawfully:

9 ^a Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, 10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary ^a to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of ^a the blessed God ^a which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, ^a who hath enabled me, ^a for that he counted me faithful, ^a putting me into the ministry;

13 ^a Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because ^a I did it ignorantly in unbelief:

14 ^a And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant ^a with faith ^a and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 ^a This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that ^a Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause ^a I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, ^a for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto ^a the King eternal, ^a immortal, ^a invisible, ^a the only wise God, ^a be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge ^a I commit unto thee, son Timothy, ^a according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest ^a war a good warfare;

19 ^a Holding faith ^a and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith ^a have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is ^a Hymeneus and ^a Alexander: whom I have ^a delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to ^a blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 ^a That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 2 How women should be attended. 3 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved, notwithstanding the testimonies of God's wrath, in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

EXHORT therefore, that, I first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 ^a For kings, and ^a for all that are in ^a authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 ^a For this is ^a good and acceptable in the sight ^a of God our Saviour;

A. D. 66.

q Ga. 3.10.
d 5. 23.
r ch. 6. 3.
Ti. 4. 3. Tit.
1. 9. & 2. 1.
s ch. 6. 15.
f Co. 9. 17.
Ga. 2. 7.
Col. 1. 25.
1 Th. 2. 4.
ch. 2. 7. Tit.
1. 11. Tit. 1.
3.

u Co. 12.
9.
s Co. 3. 5.
6. & 4. 1.
Col. 1. 25.
s Ac. 8. 3.
d 9. 1. Co.
16. 9. Phil.
3. 6.

a Lu. 23. 34.
John 9. 39.
41. Ac. 3.
17. & 26. 10.
b Ro. 5. 20.
1 Co. 15. 10.
s 2 Ti. 1. 13.
d Lu. 7. 47.
e ch. 3. 1. &
4. 9. 2 Ti. 2.
11. Tit. 3. 8.

f Mat. 9.
19. Ma. 2.
17. Lu. 6.
32. & 19. 10.
Ro. 5. 8. 1.
Jo. 8. 6.
s Co. 4. 1.
h Ac. 13.
30.

i Pa. 10. 16.
& 145. 13.
Da. 7. 14.
ch. 5. 16. 15.
i Ro. 1. 23.
j John. 1. 18.
He. 11. 27.
1 Jo. 4. 12.

m Ro. 16.
27. Jude 23.
n 1 Ch. 29.
11.
o ch. 6. 13.
14. 20. 2 Ti.
2. 2.
p ch. 4. 14.
q ch. 6. 12.

r 2 Ti. 2. 5. &
4. 7.
r ch. 3. 9.
s ch. 6. 9.
t 2 Pi. 2. 17.
u 2 Ti. 2. 14.
x 1 Co. 5. 5.
y Ac. 13. 46.

z Or, desire.
a Exa. 6.
10. Jer. 29. 7.
b Ro. 13. 1.
c Or, eminent place.
d Ro. 12. 2.
ch. 5. 4.
e ch. 1. 1.
2 Ti. 1. 9.

A. D. 66.

e Ex. 18. 23.
John 3. 16.
7. Tit. 2.
11. 2 Pe. 3. 9.
f John 17.
3. 2 Ti. 2. 25.
g Ro. 2. 29.
30. & 10. 13.
Ga. 3. 20.
A He. 8. 6.
& 9. 15.

i Mat. 20.
28. Ma. 10.
45. Kp. 1. 7.
Tit. 2. 14.
1 Co. 1. 6.
2 Th. 1. 10.
2 Ti. 1. 8.

j Or, testimony.
k Ro. 6. 6.
Ga. 4. 4. Ep.
1. 9. & 3. 5.
Tit. 1. 3.
m Ep. 3. 7.
8. 2 Ti. 1. 11.
n Ro. 9. 1.
o Ro. 11. 18.
& 15. 16.
Ga. 3. 16.

p Mal. 1.
11. John 4.
21.
q Ps. 134. 2.
Is. 1. 15.
r 1 Pe. 3. 3.

s Or, plaited.
t 1 Pe. 3. 4.
1 Co. 14.
34.
u Ep. 5. 25.
s Ge. 1. 27.
& 2. 15. 22.
1 Co. 11. 8. 9.

y Ge. 3. 6.
2 Co. 11. 9.
s ch. 1. 15.
b Ac. 20. 28.
Phi. 1. 1.
o Ep. 4. 12.

d Tit. 1. 6.
& c.
e ch. 5. 9.
f Or, modest.
g 2 Ti. 2. 31.
z ver. 8.
Tit. 1. 7.

h Or, Not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine.
i 2 Ti. 2. 21.
j 1 Pe. 5. 2.
k 2 Ti. 2. 24.
l Tit. 1. 6.
m Or, one newly come to the faith.
n 1 Co. 14. 12.
o Ac. 22. 12.
1 Co. 8. 12.
p 1 Th. 4. 12.
ch. 5. 9.
q 2 Ti. 2. 25.
r Ac. 8. 3.

4 ^a Who will have all men to be saved, ^a and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 ^a For there is one God, and ^a one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 ^a Who gave himself a ransom for all, ^a [to be testified ^a in due time:

7 ^a Whereunto I am ordained a preacher and an apostle, ^a [I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not,] ^a a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray ^a every where, ^a lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that ^a women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with ^a [brodered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 ^a But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But ^a I suffer not a woman to teach, ^a nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For ^a Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And ^a Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holiness, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

2 How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 11 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 16 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THIS ^a is a true saying. If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 ^a A bishop then must be blameless, ^a the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ^a [of good behaviour, given to hospitality,] ^a apt to teach;

3 ^a [Not given to wine, ^a no striker, ^a not greedy of filthy lucre; but ^a patient; not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, ^a [having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 [For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?]

6 Not ^a [a novice, last being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report ^a of them which are without; ^a [lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must ^a the deacons

be grave, not double-tongued, ¹ not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

11 ¹ Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For ¹ they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself ¹ in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness: ¹ God was manifest in the flesh, ² justified in the Spirit, ³ seen of angels, ⁴ preached unto the Gentiles, ⁵ believed on in the world, ⁶ received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

1 He foretold that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furnishest him with diverse precepts belonging thereto.

NOW the Spirit ¹ speaketh expressly, that ² in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed ³ to seducing spirits, ⁴ and doctrines of devils;

5 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, ⁶ having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

7 Forbidding to marry, ⁸ and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created ⁹ to be received ¹⁰ with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, ¹ nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But ¹ refuse profane and old wives' fables, and ² exercise thyself rather unto godliness.

8 For ¹ bodily exercise profiteth ² little: ³ but godliness is profitable unto all things, ⁴ having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

A. D. 66.

g ver. 3.

Le. 10. 9.

Ex. 44. 21.

r ch. 1. 19.

s Tit. 2. 3.

t See Mat.

28. 21.

u Or, ministered.

v Ep. 2. 31.

w 2 Ti. 2.

x 30.

y Or, stay.

z John 1.

14 Jo 1. 2.

+ Or, manifested.

a Mat. 3.

b 16. John 1.

c 32, 33 & 15.

d 26 & 16. 8.

e Ro. 1. 4.

f 1 Pe. 3. 18.

g 1 Jo. 5. 6.

h &c.

i Mat. 28.

j Ma. 16. 5.

k Lu. 2. 13 & 3.

l 24. 4. John

20. 12. Ep.

2. 10. 1 Pe.

1. 12.

m A. 10.

n 34 & 13. 46.

o 48. Ga. 2. 2.

p Ep. 3. 6 & 8.

q Ro. 10. 18.

r Col. 1. 27.

s ch. 2. 7.

t Col. 1. 6.

u 23.

v Lu. 21. 31.

w Ac. 1. 19.

x 1 Pe. 3. 22.

y a John 16.

z 13. 2. 1 Ti. 2.

+ 2. 2. 1 Ti. 5. 1.

&c. 2 Pe. 3.

2. 1 Jo. 2. 18.

Jude. 4. 18.

b 1 Pe. 1. 20.

c 2 Ti. 3. 13.

d 2 Pe. 2. 1.

e Re. 16. 14.

f Ro. 11. 33.

g 27. 28. Ro.

9. 20.

h Mat. 7. 15.

i Ro. 16. 18.

j 2 Pe. 2. 3.

k f Ep. 4. 19.

l g 1 Co. 7. 24.

m 36. 28. Col.

2. 20. 21.

n He. 13. 4.

o A Ro. 14. 3.

p 17. 1 Co. 8.

q 6.

r Ge. 1. 29.

s & 9. 3.

t A Ro. 14. 6.

u 1 Co. 10. 30.

v f Ro. 14. 14.

g 30. 1 Co. 10.

h 26. Tit. 1.

i 16.

j m 2 Ti. 3.

k 14. 16.

l n ch. 1. 4 & 1.

m 6. 28. 2 Ti.

3. 16. 23 & 1.

n 4. 4. Tit. 1.

o 14.

p Col. 2. 28.

A. D. 65.

f Or,

for a little

time.

q ch. 6. 6.

r Pa. 37. 4.

s & 84. 11. &

112. 2. 3.

t & 165. 19.

u Mat. 6. 33.

v & 19. 29.

w Ma. 10. 50.

x Ro. 8. 25.

y ch. 1. 18.

z 1 Co. 4. 11.

+ 12.

a ch. 6. 17.

b Pa. 36. 6.

c & 107. 2. 6.

d &c.

e ch. 6. 2.

f 1 Co. 16.

g 11. Tit. 2.

h 15.

i Tit. 2. 7.

j 1 Pe. 5. 3.

k g 2 Ti. 1. 6.

l ch. 1. 18.

m d Ac. 6. 6.

n & 8. 17. &

o 13. 3. & 19.

p ch. 5. 22.

q 2 Ti. 1. 6.

r Or, in

all things.

s Ac. 20. 26.

t f Ex. 32. 9.

u Ro. 11. 14.

v 1 Co. 9. 22.

w Ja. 6. 20.

x A Lu. 19. 32.

y b ver. 5. 16.

z Or,

kindness.

+ See Ge.

45. 10. 11.

Mat. 13. 4.

Ep. 6. 1, 2.

d ch. 2. 3.

e 1 Co. 7. 32.

f Lu. 2. 37.

g & 18. 1.

h Ac. 26. 7.

i A Ja. 6. 5.

j Or,

delicately.

k ch. 1. 3. &

4. 11. & 6.

l 17.

m Is. 68. 7.

n Ge. 5. 10.

o Or,

kindred.

p 2 Ti. 3. 5.

q Tit. 1. 15.

r Mat. 18.

s 17.

t Or,

chosen.

u Lu. 2. 36.

v ch. 3. 2.

w Ac. 16. 15.

x He. 13. 2.

y f Pe. 4. 9.

z Ge. 18. 4.

+ & 19. 3. Lu.

4. 4. Tit. 1.

m 7. 36. 41.

n John 13. 5.

o 14.

little: ¹ but godliness is profitable unto all things, ² having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance.

10 For therefore ¹ we both labour and suffer reproach, because we ² trust in the living God ³ who is the Saviour of all men, especially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth; but ¹ be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee ¹ by prophecy, ² with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear ¹ to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both ¹ save thyself, and ² them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothy's health. 24 Some men's sins go before unto judgment, and some men's do follow after.

REBUKE ¹ not an elder, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren; ² The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows ¹ that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ¹ piety at home, and ² to requite their parents: ³ for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and ¹ continueth in supplications and prayers ² night and day.

6 But she that liveth ¹ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, ¹ and especially for those of his own house, ² he hath denied the faith, ³ and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, ¹ having been the wife of one man;

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have ¹ lodged strangers, if she have ² washed

Concerning elders.

the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 ¶ I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 ¶ Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, ¶ The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but let two or three witnesses.

20 ¶ Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 ¶ I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 ¶ Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 ¶ Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with un-fangled teachers. 6 Godliness is great gain, 10 and loss of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to fly, and what to follow, 17 and wherof to admonish the rich. 20 To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane jestings.

LET as many ¶ servants as are under the yoke count their

I. TIMOTHY.

A. D. 65. A. D. 65

h Is. 52. 6. Ro. 2. 21. Tit. 2. 5, 6. Col. 4. 1.

¶ Or, believing. d ch. 4. 11. e ch. 1. 3. f ch. 1. 10.

2 Th. 3. 11. & 4. 5. Tit. 1. 2. g Tit. 1. 1. h Or, a fool.

1 Co. 9. 3. ch. 1. 7. i Or, sick.

2 ch. 1. 4. 2 Th. 2. 23. Tit. 3. 9.

¶ Tr. for their railing. 1 Co. 11. 16. ch. 1. 16. i Or, Gallings one of another.

2 Ti. 3. 8. m Tit. 1. 11. 2 Pe. 2. 3.

2 Ro. 16. 1 Co. 9. 10. f Pa. 37. 16. Pr. 15. 16.

14 Ga. 5. 6. Phil. 2. 29. & 16. 5. He. 1 Th. 5. 12.

13. He. 13. 7, 17. ¶ Ac. 26. 10. y De. 26. 4. 1 Co. 9. 9.

¶ Le. 19. 13. De. 24. 14. 15. Mat. 10. 10. La. 10. 7.

¶ Or, under. e De. 19. 16. f Ga. 2. 11. 14. Tit. 1. 13.

¶ De. 13. 11. d ch. 6. 13. 2 Ti. 2. 14. & 4. 1.

¶ Or, without prejudice. e As. 6. 6. & 13. 3. ch. 4. 14. 2 Ti. 1. 6.

¶ 2 Jo. 11. f Pa. 104. 15. a Ga. 5. 19.

¶ Phil. 1. 6. 10. 1 Th. 3. 13. & 5. 28. g ch. 1. 11. 17.

h Re. 17. 14. & 19. 16. i ch. 1. 17. j Ex. 33. 20. John 6. 46.

¶ Ep. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22. Tit. 2. 9. 1. f Ep. 3. 21. f Pa. 4. 20.

own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit.

¶ These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness,

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but itching about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 ¶ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 ¶ For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have fallen from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 ¶ But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 ¶ Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 ¶ I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilatus witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto: whom no man hath seen, nor can see; to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not

Of the duty of servants.

own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. ¶ These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness,

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but itching about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 ¶ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 ¶ For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have fallen from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 ¶ But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 ¶ Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 ¶ I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilatus witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto: whom no man hath seen, nor can see; to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not

high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against

1 Th. 1. 9. ch. 3. 15. & 4. 10. p Ac. 14. 17. & 17. 25. q Lu. 12. 31. ch. 6. 10. Tit. 3. 8. Ja. 2. 8. r Ro. 12. 13. f Or, sociable. s Ga. 6. 8. He. 13. 16. t Mat. 6. 20. & 10. 21. Lu. 12. 33. & 16. 9.

A. D. 66.

m Job 31.

24. Pa. 52.

7. & 62. 10.

Ms. 10. 21.

Lu. 12. 21.

f Gr.

the uncer-

tainty of

riches.

n Pr. 23. 5.

p Ac. 14. 17. & 17. 25.

r Ro. 12. 13.

t Mat. 6. 20.

A. D. 66.

u ver. 12.

s 2Ti. 1. 14.

Tit. 1. 9.

Ac. 3. 2.

y ch. 1. 4. 6.

& 4. 7. 2Ti.

3. 14, 16, 23.

Tit. 1. 14. &

3. 9.

s ch. 1. 6.

19. 2 Ti. 2.

18.

the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called;

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul's love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, to be steadfast, and patient in persecution, and to persevere in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like, are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us

A. D. 66.

m Job 31.

24. Pa. 52.

7. & 62. 10.

Ms. 10. 21.

Lu. 12. 21.

f Gr.

the uncer-

tainty of

riches.

n Pr. 23. 5.

p Ac. 14. 17. & 17. 25.

r Ro. 12. 13.

t Mat. 6. 20.

A. D. 66.

s Ro. 16.

20. Ep. 1. 4.

& 2. 11. Tit.

1. 3. 1Pe. 1.

20.

p Ro. 16. 26.

Ep. 1. 9.

Col. 1. 26.

Tit. 1. 3. 1

Pe. 1. 20.

s 2 Co. 1. 1.

b Ep. 2. 6.

Tit. 1. 2.

He. 9. 15.

c 1 Ti. 1. 2.

d Ro. 1. 8.

Ep. 1. 16.

e Ac. 22. 3.

& 23. 1. &

24. 14. & 27.

23. Ro. 1. 9.

Ga. 1. 14.

f 1 Th. 1. 2.

& 3. 10.

g ch. 4. 9. 21.

h 1 Ti. 1. 5.

& 4. 6.

i Ac. 16. 1.

j 1 Th. 5. 10.

k 1 Ti. 4. 14.

l Ro. 8. 15.

m Lu. 24.

49. Ac. 1. 8.

n Ro. 1. 16.

o 1 Ti. 2. 6.

Re. 1. 2.

p Ep. 3. 1.

Phi. 1. 7.

q Col. 1. 24.

ch. 4. 6.

r 1 Ti. 1. 1.

Tit. 3. 4.

s 1 Th. 4. 7.

He. 3. 1.

t Ro. 3. 20.

& 4. 11. Tit.

3. 6.

u Ro. 8. 28.

s Ro. 16.

20. Ep. 1. 4.

& 2. 11. Tit.

1. 3. 1Pe. 1.

20.

p Ro. 16. 26.

Ep. 1. 9.

Col. 1. 26.

Tit. 1. 3. 1

Pe. 1. 20.

s 1 Co. 15.

24. 14.

s Ac. 9. 15.

Ep. 3. 7. 8.

1 Ti. 2. 7.

ch. 4. 17.

b Ep. 8. 1.

ch. 2. 9.

s 1Pe. 4. 10.

f Or,

trusted.

d 1Ti. 5. 20.

s ver. 18.

ch. 4. 8.

f ch. 3. 14.

Tit. 1. 9.

He. 10. 25.

Re. 2. 25.

g Ro. 2. 20.

& 5. 17.

h 1Ti. 1. 10.

& 6. 9.

i ch. 2. 2.

h 1Ti. 1. 14.

i 1Ti. 6. 20.

m Ro. 8. 11.

n Ac. 19. 16.

o ch. 4. 10.

16.

p Mat. 5. 7.

q ch. 4. 19.

r Philem.

7.

s ver. 8.

t Ac. 28. 20.

He. 6. 20.

u Mat. 25.

24. 44.

v 2 Th. 1.

10. ver. 12.

y He. 6. 10.

in Christ Jesus before the world began;

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of a sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost, which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithful servant of the Lord in dividing the word aright, and staying profane and vain babblings. 17 Of Epimenides and Phileas. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is

Exhortations to constancy, &c.

taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

THOU therefore, *o* my son, *be*
strong in the grace that is in
Christ Jesus.

2 "And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, & the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 / Thou therefore endure hardness, ^{as} a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 4] The husbandman that labour-
eth must be first partaker of
the fruits.

7 Consider what I say ; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, ¹ was raised from the dead, ² according to

9 • Wherein I suffer trouble, as
an evil-doer, *perena* unto bonds;
but the word of God is not
bound).

10 Therefore * I endure all things for the elect's sake, * that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 *It is a faithful saying: For as if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:*

12 # If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: y if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 * If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: * he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, ^b charging *them* before the Lord: that they strive

not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself ap-
proved unto God, a workman
that needeth not to be ashamed,
rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But ⁴shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as
doth a | canker: of whom is * Hy-
mæus and Philotas:

18 Who *f* concerning the truth have erred, *s* saying that the resurrection is past already, and

urrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless ^a the foundation of God standeth ^b sure, having this seal, The Lord ^c knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

II. TIMOTHY.

1997

Enemies of the truth described.

20 & But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 "If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and ^{be} prepared unto every good work.

23 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

94 And ^{the} servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, ^{and} apt to teach, ^{and} patient;

86 "In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may † recover themselves * out of the snare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He advertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy scriptures.

THIS know also, that * in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be ^b lovers of
their own selves, ^c covetous,
^d boasters, ^e proud, ^f blasphemers,
^g disobedient to parents, unthank-
ful unholv

3 & Without natural affection,
* truce-breakers, & false accusers,
* incontinent, fierce, despisers of
those that are good.

4 'Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God:

5 Having a form of godliness,
but denying the power thereof:
such persons turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts:

7 Ever learning and never able
9 to come to the knowledge of the
truth.

8 ^r Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: ^s men of corrupt minds, ^t reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

10 * But I thou hast fully known
m / doctrine, manner of life, pur-
pose, faith, long-suffering, chari-
ty, patience.

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which

came unto me at Antioch, & at Iconium, & at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me. 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, & thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence, & correcteth him of the nearness of his death, & willesh him to come speedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 and soon after he concludeth.

1 CHARGE thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:

A. D. 66.

A. C. 9.25.

Ja. 1. 12.

1 Pe. 5. 4.

Ro. 3. 10.

6.

A. C. 14. 19.

&c.

b Pa. 34. 19.

2 Co. 1. 10.

ch. 4. 7.

c Pa. 34. 19.

Ac. 14. 22.

Mat. 16. 24.

Jos. 17. 14.

1 Co. 15. 10.

1 Th. 3. 8.

d 2 Th. 3. 11.

1 Ti. 4. 1.

ch. 2. 16.

e ch. 1. 13.

& 2. 2.

f John 5.

39.

g 2 Pe. 1. 20.

21.

A. Re. 15. 4.

1 Ti. 6. 11.

i Or,

perfected.

k ch. 2. 21.

e 1 Ti. 5. 21.

& 6. 13. ch.

2. 14.

b Ac. 10. 42.

c 1 Ti. 5. 20.

Tit. 1. 13. &

2. 15.

d Ac. 9. 15.

& 20. 17. 18.

e 1 Ti. 4. 13.

f ch. 3. 1.

g 1 Ti. 1. 10.

h ch. 3. 6.

i 1 Ti. 1. 4.

& 4. 7. Tit.

1. 14.

j ch. 1. 8. &

2. 9.

k Ac. 21. 8.

Ep. 4. 11.

l Or,

fulfill.

Ro. 15. 19.

Col. 1. 25. &

4. 17.

m Phil. 2. 17.

n Phil. 1.

23. See 2

Pe. 1. 14.

o 1 Co. 9. 24.

25. Phil. 3.

14. 1 Ti. 6.

12. He. 10.

2.

A. D. 66.

o 1 Co. 9. 25.

Ja. 1. 12.

1 Pe. 5. 4.

Ro. 3. 10.

p ch. 1. 12.

q Col. 4. 15.

Phil. 24.

r 1 Jo. 2. 15.

s See ch. 1.

15.

t Col. 4. 14.

Phil. 24.

u Ac. 19.

25. & 15. 37.

Col. 4. 10.

v Ac. 20. 4.

Ep. 6. 12.

Col. 4. 7.

Tit. 3. 12.

w Ac. 10. 38.

1 Ti. 1. 20.

x 2 Co. 3. 39.

y Ps. 26. 4.

Re. 18. 6.

z Or,

our preach-

ings.

a ch. 1. 15.

b Ac. 7. 60.

c Mat. 10.

19. Ac. 25.

11. & 27. 25.

d Ac. 9. 15.

& 20. 17. 18.

Ep. 3. 6.

e Pa. 23. 21.

2 Pe. 2. 9.

f Pa. 121. 7.

g Ro. 11. 36.

Ga. 1. 5.

He. 12. 21.

h Ac. 18. 2.

Ro. 16. 3.

i 2 Ti. 1. 15.

j Ac. 10. 22.

Ro. 16. 23.

k Ac. 20. 4.

& 21. 29.

m ver. 9.

n Ga. 6. 18.

Phil. 2. 25.

o Gr. Co-

sar Nero,

or, the em-

peror

Nero.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copper-smith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood I our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: but I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; so that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute A Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO

TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete.
6 How they that are to be chosen ministers ought to be qualified. 11 The mouths of evil teachers to be stopped : 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any may be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision;

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beliers, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish tales, but to the word of life.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

A. D. 65.

fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in general of all Christians.

BUT speak thou the things which become a sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience;

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness; not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children.

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, as the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity.

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness, and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 That they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

13 ^a Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 ^a Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, ^a and purify unto himself ^a a peculiar people, ^a zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. ^a Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 ^a Titus to yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willing also to reject obstinate heretics: 13 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.

PUT them in mind ^a to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, ^a to be ready to every good work,

2 ^a To speak evil of no man, ^a to be no brawlers, but ^a gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For ^a we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that ^a the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 ^a Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

11. 6. Ga. 2. 14. Ep. 2. 4, 5, 9. 3 Ti. 1. 2, 3, 6. Ep. 2. 20. 1 Pe. 2. 21.

A. D. 65.	A. D. 65.
11 Co. 1. 7.	11 Co. 1. 7.
Phil. 3. 20.	Phil. 3. 20.
2 Pe. 3. 12.	2 Pe. 3. 12.
1 Ac. 24.	1 Ac. 24.
15 Col. 1. 1.	15 Col. 1. 1.
21 ch. 1. 2.	21 ch. 1. 2.
2. 3, 7.	2. 3, 7.
1 Col. 3. 4.	1 Col. 3. 4.
2 Ti. 4. 1, 2.	2 Ti. 4. 1, 2.
He. 9. 28.	He. 9. 28.
1 Pe. 1. 7.	1 Pe. 1. 7.
1 Jo. 2. 2.	1 Jo. 2. 2.
1 Ga. 1. 4.	1 Ga. 1. 4.
2. 20. Ep. 2.	2. 20. Ep. 2.
2. 21. 1 Ti. 2.	2. 21. 1 Ti. 2.
6.	6.
1 He. 9. 11.	1 He. 9. 11.
1 Ex. 15. 16.	1 Ex. 15. 16.
19. 3. De.	19. 3. De.
7. 6. & 14. 2.	7. 6. & 14. 2.
20. 18. 1.	20. 18. 1.
Pe. 2. 9.	Pe. 2. 9.
2 Ep. 2. 10.	2 Ep. 2. 10.
ch. 3. 8.	ch. 3. 8.
2 Ti. 4. 3.	2 Ti. 4. 3.
1 Ti. 4. 12.	1 Ti. 4. 12.
1 Pe. 2. 12.	1 Pe. 2. 12.
1 Col. 1. 10.	1 Col. 1. 10.
2 Ti. 2. 21.	2 Ti. 2. 21.
He. 13. 21.	He. 13. 21.
1 Ep. 4. 31.	1 Ep. 4. 31.
2 Ti. 2. 24.	2 Ti. 2. 24.
25.	25.
1 Phil. 4. 5.	1 Phil. 4. 5.
1 Ep. 4. 2.	1 Ep. 4. 2.
Col. 3. 12.	Col. 3. 12.
1 Co. 6. 11.	1 Co. 6. 11.
Ep. 2. 1.	Ep. 2. 1.
Col. 1. 21. 4.	Col. 1. 21. 4.
3. 7. 1 Pe.	3. 7. 1 Pe.
4. 3.	4. 3.
1 ch. 2. 11.	1 ch. 2. 11.
1 Or. p. 19.	1 Or. p. 19.
1 Ti. 2. 3.	1 Ti. 2. 3.
1 Ro. 7. 21.	1 Ro. 7. 21.
2. 11. 3.	2. 11. 3.
9. 1 John	9. 1 John
1. 10. 2 Pe.	1. 10. 2 Pe.
1. 5.	1. 5.

6 ^a Which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 ^a That being justified by his grace, ^a we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 ^a This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But ^a avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; ^a for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretic, ^a after the first and second admonition, ^a reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, ^a being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or ^a Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and ^a Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn ^a to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be ^a not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL
TO
PHILEMON.

4 He rejoiceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon, whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

PAUL, ^a a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, ^a and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and ^a Archippus ^a our fellow-soldier, and to ^a the church in thy house;

3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 ^a I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 ^a Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

A. D. 64.	A. D. 64.
1 Phil. 1. 9.	1 Phil. 1. 9.
11.	11.
1 Ep. 2. 1.	1 Ep. 2. 1.
2. 1. 3 Ti.	2. 1. 3 Ti.
1. 8. ver. 9.	1. 8. ver. 9.
1 Phil. 2. 26.	1 Phil. 2. 26.
1 Col. 4. 17.	1 Col. 4. 17.
1 Phil. 2. 26.	1 Phil. 2. 26.
1 Ro. 16. 5.	1 Ro. 16. 5.
1 Co. 16. 19.	1 Co. 16. 19.
1 Ep. 1. 2.	1 Ep. 1. 2.
1 Ep. 1. 16.	1 Ep. 1. 16.
1 Th. 1. 2.	1 Th. 1. 2.
2 Th. 1. 3.	2 Th. 1. 3.
1 Ep. 1. 15.	1 Ep. 1. 15.
Col. 1. 4.	Col. 1. 4.

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual ^a by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints ^a are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, ^a though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son ^a Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to

Christ to preferred

HEBREWS.

above the angels

these unprofitable, but how profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, & that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; & that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, & a brother beloved, especially to me, but how much more unto thee, & both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore & a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account;

As D. 64.

p 1 Co. 16.
17. Phil. 2.
30.

q 8 Co. 9.7.

r 8o Ga.
46. 5. 8.

s Mat. 23.
8. 1 Ti. 6.2
s Col. 3.22.

u 2 Co. 8.
23.

A. D. 64.

s ver. 7.
p 2 Co. 7.18.

s Phil. 1.28.
& 2. 21.
s 2 Co. 1.11.
& Col. 1.7.
& 4. 12.
s Ac. 13.12.
25.
s Ac. 19.29.
& 27.3. Col.
4. 10.
s Col. 4.14.
s 2 Ti. 4.11.
s 2 Ti. 4.22.

19 I Paul have written & with mine own hand, I will repay thee: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thus own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: & refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for & I trust that & through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee & Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 & Marcus, & Aristarchus, & Demas, & Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 & The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, & is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days & spoken unto us by his Son, & whom he hath appointed heir of all things, & by whom also he made the worlds;

3 & Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and & upholding all things by the word of his power, & when he had by himself purged our sins, & sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, & Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, & I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 & And again, when he bringeth in & the first-begotten into the world, he saith, & And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And & of the angels he saith, & To & the Son, & Thou art my Father, & I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son.

A. D. 64.

s Nu. 12.6.
8.
s De. 4. 30.
s 4.4. Ep.
1. 10.
s John 1.
17. & 13.13.
ch. 2. 3.
s Ps. 2. 6.
Mat. 21.38.
& 28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Ro. 8. 17.
s John 1.2.
1 Co. 6. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.
14. & 14.9.
2 Co. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.4.
Col. 1. 17.
Ec. 4. 11.
s ch. 7.27.
& 9.12.14.
16.
s Ps. 110.1.
Ep. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1. &
10.12. & 12.
21. Ps. 2.
2.11. s 3.22.
s Ep. 1.21.
Phi. 2.9.10.
Mat. 18.10.
1 Pa. 2. 7.
Ac. 13. 33.
ch. 5. 6.
m 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.

s Nu. 12.6.
8.
s De. 4. 30.
s 4.4. Ep.
1. 10.
s John 1.
17. & 13.13.
ch. 2. 3.
s Ps. 2. 6.
Mat. 21.38.
& 28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Ro. 8. 17.
s John 1.2.
1 Co. 6. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.
14. & 14.9.
2 Co. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.4.
Col. 1. 17.
Ec. 4. 11.
s ch. 7.27.
& 9.12.14.
16.
s Ps. 110.1.
Ep. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1. &
10.12. & 12.
21. Ps. 2.
2.11. s 3.22.
s Ep. 1.21.
Phi. 2.9.10.
Mat. 18.10.
1 Pa. 2. 7.
Ac. 13. 33.
ch. 5. 6.
m 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.

s Nu. 12.6.
8.
s De. 4. 30.
s 4.4. Ep.
1. 10.
s John 1.
17. & 13.13.
ch. 2. 3.
s Ps. 2. 6.
Mat. 21.38.
& 28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Ro. 8. 17.
s John 1.2.
1 Co. 6. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.
14. & 14.9.
2 Co. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.4.
Col. 1. 17.
Ec. 4. 11.
s ch. 7.27.
& 9.12.14.
16.
s Ps. 110.1.
Ep. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1. &
10.12. & 12.
21. Ps. 2.
2.11. s 3.22.
s Ep. 1.21.
Phi. 2.9.10.
Mat. 18.10.
1 Pa. 2. 7.
Ac. 13. 33.
ch. 5. 6.
m 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.

s Nu. 12.6.
8.
s De. 4. 30.
s 4.4. Ep.
1. 10.
s John 1.
17. & 13.13.
ch. 2. 3.
s Ps. 2. 6.
Mat. 21.38.
& 28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Ro. 8. 17.
s John 1.2.
1 Co. 6. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.
14. & 14.9.
2 Co. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.4.
Col. 1. 17.
Ec. 4. 11.
s ch. 7.27.
& 9.12.14.
16.
s Ps. 110.1.
Ep. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1. &
10.12. & 12.
21. Ps. 2.
2.11. s 3.22.
s Ep. 1.21.
Phi. 2.9.10.
Mat. 18.10.
1 Pa. 2. 7.
Ac. 13. 33.
ch. 5. 6.
m 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.

s Nu. 12.6.
8.
s De. 4. 30.
s 4.4. Ep.
1. 10.
s John 1.
17. & 13.13.
ch. 2. 3.
s Ps. 2. 6.
Mat. 21.38.
& 28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Ro. 8. 17.
s John 1.2.
1 Co. 6. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.
14. & 14.9.
2 Co. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.4.
Col. 1. 17.
Ec. 4. 11.
s ch. 7.27.
& 9.12.14.
16.
s Ps. 110.1.
Ep. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1. &
10.12. & 12.
21. Ps. 2.
2.11. s 3.22.
s Ep. 1.21.
Phi. 2.9.10.
Mat. 18.10.
1 Pa. 2. 7.
Ac. 13. 33.
ch. 5. 6.
m 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.

s Nu. 12.6.
8.
s De. 4. 30.
s 4.4. Ep.
1. 10.
s John 1.
17. & 13.13.
ch. 2. 3.
s Ps. 2. 6.
Mat. 21.38.
& 28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Ro. 8. 17.
s John 1.2.
1 Co. 6. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.
14. & 14.9.
2 Co. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.4.
Col. 1. 17.
Ec. 4. 11.
s ch. 7.27.
& 9.12.14.
16.
s Ps. 110.1.
Ep. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1. &
10.12. & 12.
21. Ps. 2.
2.11. s 3.22.
s Ep. 1.21.
Phi. 2.9.10.
Mat. 18.10.
1 Pa. 2. 7.
Ac. 13. 33.
ch. 5. 6.
m 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.

s Nu. 12.6.
8.
s De. 4. 30.
s 4.4. Ep.
1. 10.
s John 1.
17. & 13.13.
ch. 2. 3.
s Ps. 2. 6.
Mat. 21.38.
& 28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Ro. 8. 17.
s John 1.2.
1 Co. 6. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.
14. & 14.9.
2 Co. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.4.
Col. 1. 17.
Ec. 4. 11.
s ch. 7.27.
& 9.12.14.
16.
s Ps. 110.1.
Ep. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1. &
10.12. & 12.
21. Ps. 2.
2.11. s 3.22.
s Ep. 1.21.
Phi. 2.9.10.
Mat. 18.10.
1 Pa. 2. 7.
Ac. 13. 33.
ch. 5. 6.
m 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.

s Nu. 12.6.
8.
s De. 4. 30.
s 4.4. Ep.
1. 10.
s John 1.
17. & 13.13.
ch. 2. 3.
s Ps. 2. 6.
Mat. 21.38.
& 28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Ro. 8. 17.
s John 1.2.
1 Co. 6. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.
14. & 14.9.
2 Co. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.4.
Col. 1. 17.
Ec. 4. 11.
s ch. 7.27.
& 9.12.14.
16.
s Ps. 110.1.
Ep. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1. &
10.12. & 12.
21. Ps. 2.
2.11. s 3.22.
s Ep. 1.21.
Phi. 2.9.10.
Mat. 18.10.
1 Pa. 2. 7.
Ac. 13. 33.
ch. 5. 6.
m 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.

s Nu. 12.6.
8.
s De. 4. 30.
s 4.4. Ep.
1. 10.
s John 1.
17. & 13.13.
ch. 2. 3.
s Ps. 2. 6.
Mat. 21.38.
& 28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Ro. 8. 17.
s John 1.2.
1 Co. 6. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.
14. & 14.9.
2 Co. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.4.
Col. 1. 17.
Ec. 4. 11.
s ch. 7.27.
& 9.12.14.
16.
s Ps. 110.1.
Ep. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1. &
10.12. & 12.
21. Ps. 2.
2.11. s 3.22.
s Ep. 1.21.
Phi. 2.9.10.
Mat. 18.10.
1 Pa. 2. 7.
Ac. 13. 33.
ch. 5. 6.
m 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.

s Nu. 12.6.
8.
s De. 4. 30.
s 4.4. Ep.
1. 10.
s John 1.
17. & 13.13.
ch. 2. 3.
s Ps. 2. 6.
Mat. 21.38.
& 28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Ro. 8. 17.
s John 1.2.
1 Co. 6. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.
14. & 14.9.
2 Co. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.4.
Col. 1. 17.
Ec. 4. 11.
s ch. 7.27.
& 9.12.14.
16.
s Ps. 110.1.
Ep. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1. &
10.12. & 12.
21. Ps. 2.
2.11. s 3.22.
s Ep. 1.21.
Phi. 2.9.10.
Mat. 18.10.
1 Pa. 2. 7.
Ac. 13. 33.
ch. 5. 6.
m 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.

s Nu. 12.6.
8.
s De. 4. 30.
s 4.4. Ep.
1. 10.
s John 1.
17. & 13.13.
ch. 2. 3.
s Ps. 2. 6.
Mat. 21.38.
& 28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Ro. 8. 17.
s John 1.2.
1 Co. 6. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.
14. & 14.9.
2 Co. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.4.
Col. 1. 17.
Ec. 4. 11.
s ch. 7.27.
& 9.12.14.
16.
s Ps. 110.1.
Ep. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1. &
10.12. & 12.
21. Ps. 2.
2.11. s 3.22.
s Ep. 1.21.
Phi. 2.9.10.
Mat. 18.10.
1 Pa. 2. 7.
Ac. 13. 33.
ch. 5. 6.
m 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.

s Nu. 12.6.
8.
s De. 4. 30.
s 4.4. Ep.
1. 10.
s John 1.
17. & 13.13.
ch. 2. 3.
s Ps. 2. 6.
Mat. 21.38.
& 28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Ro. 8. 17.
s John 1.2.
1 Co. 6. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.
14. & 14.9.
2 Co. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.4.
Col. 1. 17.
Ec. 4. 11.
s ch. 7.27.
& 9.12.14.
16.
s Ps. 110.1.
Ep. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1. &
10.12. & 12.
21. Ps. 2.
2.11. s 3.22.
s Ep. 1.21.
Phi. 2.9.10.
Mat. 18.10.
1 Pa. 2. 7.
Ac. 13. 33.
ch. 5. 6.
m 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.

s Nu. 12.6.
8.
s De. 4. 30.
s 4.4. Ep.
1. 10.
s John 1.
17. & 13.13.
ch. 2. 3.
s Ps. 2. 6.
Mat. 21.38.
& 28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Ro. 8. 17.
s John 1.2.
1 Co. 6. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.
14. & 14.9.
2 Co. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
s John 1.4.
Col. 1. 17.
Ec. 4. 11.
s ch. 7.27.
& 9.12.14.
16.
s Ps. 110.1.
Ep. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1. &
10.12. & 12.
21. Ps. 2.
2.11. s 3.22.
s Ep. 1.21.
Phi. 2.9.10.
Mat. 18.10.
1 Pa. 2. 7.
Ac. 13. 33.
ch. 5. 6.
m 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.
s 2 Sa. 7.
14. 1 Ch. 22.

¶ Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son, he saith, & Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: & a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom;

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, & even thy God, & hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, & Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 & They shall perish; but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, & Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 & Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, & that because he sacrificed to take our nature upon him, & as it was necessary.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed

to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word ^aspoken by angels was steadfast, and ^bevery transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; ^cwhich at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was ^dconfirmed unto us by them that heard him,

4 God also bearing them witness, ^eboth with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ^fgifts of the Holy Ghost; ^gaccording to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection ^hthe world to come whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, ⁱWhat is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ^ja little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands;

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing ^kthat is not put under him. But now ^lwe see not yet all things put under him;

9 But we see Jesus, ^mwho was made a little lower than the angels ⁿfor the suffering of death, ^o crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death ^pfor every man.

10 For it became him, ^qfor whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make ^rthe Captain of their salvation ^sperfect through sufferings.

11 For ^tboth he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, ^uare all of one: for which cause ^vhe is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, ^wI will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, ^xI will put my trust in him. And again, ^yBehold, I, and the children ^zwhich God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he ^aalso himself likewise took part of the same; ^bthat through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them, who, ^cthrough fear of death, were all their life time subject to bondage.

A. D. 94.

† Gr.

remains as

looking

onwards.

a Dr. 23. 9

Pa. 66. 17.

Ac. 7. 63.

Us. 2. 16.

b Nu. 16. 30.

21. De. 4. 3.

c 17. 2. 5.

d 2. 27. 34.

e ch. 10. 3.

f 20. 12. 35.

g Mat. 4.

17. Ma. 1.

14. ch. 1. 2.

h La. 1. 2.

i Ma. 16.

20. Ac. 11.

j 2. 27. 11.

k Ro. 15. 16.

l 19. 1 Co. 2.

m Ac. 2. 32.

n 43.

o Or, distributions.

p 1 Co. 12.

q 4. 7. 11.

r Ep. 1. 6.

s ch. 5. 2.

t Fe. 3. 13.

u Job. 7. 17.

v Pa. 2. 4. c.

w 144. 3.

x Or, a

little while

inferior to.

y Mat. 22.

18. 1 Co. 15.

z Gr. Ex. 1.

a 22. ch. 1.

b 1 Co. 15.

c 23.

d Phil. 2. 7.

e 9. 9.

f Or, by.

g Ac. 2. 33.

h John. 3.

i 16. & 12. 32.

j Ro. 5. 17. &

k 32. 2 Co.

5. 15. 1 Ti.

2. 6. 1 Jo. 3.

l 2. Re. 5. 9.

m Lu. 24. 46.

n Ro. 11. 36.

o Ac. 3. 15

p & 5. 31. ch.

12. 2.

q La. 19.

r ch. 6. 9.

s ch. 10. 10.

t 14.

u Ac. 17. 26.

v Mat. 26.

w 10. John. 20.

x 17. Ro. 8.

y 29.

z Pa. 22. 22.

a 26.

b Pa. 15. 2.

c Ia. 12. 2.

d La. 5. 18.

e John. 20.

f 29. & 17. 6.

g 9. 11. 12.

h John. 1.

i 14. Ro. 8. 2.

j Phil. 2. 7.

k 1 Co. 15.

l 64. 65. Col.

m 2 Ti. 1. 7.

A. D. 94.

† Gr.

he took

hold of

angel, but of

the seed of

Abraham

hold.

a Phil. 2. 7.

b ch. 4. 15.

c & 5. 1. 2.

d ch. 4. 15.

e 15. & 5. 2.

f 7. 23.

g Ro. 1. 7.

h 1 Co. 1. 2.

i Ep. 4. 1.

j Phil. 2. 14.

k 2 Th. 1. 11.

l 2 Ti. 1. 9. 2

m Pa. 1. 10.

n b Ro. 15. 8.

o ch. 2. 17 &

p 4. 14. & 5. 5.

q & 20. & 20.

r 1. & 2. 11. &

s 10. 21.

t Or.

mode.

u 1 Sa. 12. 5.

v Nu. 12. 7.

w ver. 5.

x & 2. 6. 12.

y Mat. 16. 18.

z Ep. 2. 10.

a & 3. 9. ch.

b 1. 2.

c f ver. 2.

d Ex. 14.

e 31. Nu. 12.

f 7. De. 3. 24.

g Jos. 1. 2. &

h 8. 31.

i A De. 18.

j 15. 18. 19.

k ch. 1. 2.

l 1 Co. 9. 16.

m & 6. 19. 2

n Co. 6. 16.

o Ep. 2. 21. 2.

p 1 Ti. 3. 15.

q 1 Pe. 2. 6.

r 1 ver. 14.

s Mat. 10. 22.

t & 31. 13.

u Ro. 5. 2.

v Col. 1. 23.

w ch. 6. 11. &

x 10. 35.

y & 2. 8. 23.

z 2. Ac. 1. 18.

a ver. 15.

b Ps. 95. 7.

c † Gr.

If they

shall enter.

d ver. 6.

e ver. 7.

f 2 Ti. 1. 7.

18 For verily ^ahe took not on him the nature ^bof angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him ^cto be made like unto his brethren; that he might be ^da merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 ^eFor in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy than Moses, ^ftherefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment than hard-hearted Israel.

WHEREFORE, ^gholy brethren, partakers ^hof the heavenly calling, consider ⁱthe Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that ^jappointed him, as also ^kMoses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as ^lhe who hath builded the house, hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but ^mhe that buildeth all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as ⁿa servant, ^ofor a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as ^pa Son over his own house; ^qwhose house are we, ^rif we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, as ^sthe Holy Ghost saith, ^tTo-day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swear in my wrath, ^uThey shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, ^vif we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, ^wTo-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not

your hearts, as in the promission.

15 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of God's word. 14 By our High Priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LET us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, it not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did this rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 (Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To-day, after so long a time; as it is said, f To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.)

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his

A. D. 64.

f Na. 14. 2.

4, 11, 24, 30.

De. 1. 34.

26, 38.

f Nu. 14.

23, 24, &c.

& 25. 66.

Ps. 106. 26.

1 Co. 10. 5.

Jude 6.

f Nu. 14.

30. De. 1.

34, 35.

f ch. 4. 6.

f ch. 12. 15.

f Or, can

reasonably

bear with.

f Is. 4. 3.

& 7. & 16.

6, 16, 16, 17.

ch. 7. 27. &

9. 7.

f 2 Ch. 25.

27.

f Ex. 26. 1.

Nu. 16. 5.

46. 1 Ch. 22.

15. ch. 2. 14.

f Pa. 93. 11.

ch. 3. 11.

f Pa. 2. 7.

ch. 1. 5.

f Pa. 110. 4.

ch. 7. 17, 21.

m Mat. 26.

34, 42, 44.

Ma. 14. 34.

39. John 17.

1. f Pa. 22. 1.

Mat. 27. 46.

50. Ma. 15.

34, 37.

f Mat. 26.

53. Ma. 14.

36.

ch. 3. 7.

f That is,

Joshua.

f Or, for

his party.

p Mat. 26.

37. Ma. 14.

33. Lu. 22.

42. John 12.

27.

f ch. 2. 6.

f Thi. 2. 8.

f ch. 2. 10.

& 11. 40.

f ver. 6. ch.

6. 26.

f John 16.

12. f Pa. 2.

16.

f Mat. 13.

18.

f ch. 6. 1.

f 1 Co. 3. 1.

2. 3.

f Gr.

hath no ex-

perience.

f 1 Co. 13.

11. & 14. 20.

A. D. 64.

f Job 25.

6. & 24. 21.

Pr. 15. 11.

f ch. 3. 1.

p ch. 7. 26.

& 9. 12, 24.

f ch. 10. 33.

f Is. 63. 3.

ch. 2. 14.

f Is. 22. 26.

f 2 Co. 5. 21.

ch. 7. 28.

1 Pe. 2. 22.

1 Jo. 3. 6.

m Ep. 2. 18.

& 3. 12. ch.

10. 14, 21.

28.

f ch. 8. 2.

f ch. 2. 17.

f ch. 13. 4.

& 9. 9 & 10.

11. & 11. 4.

d ch. 2. 18.

& 4. 15.

f Or, can

reasonably

bear with.

f Is. 4. 3.

& 7. & 16.

6, 16, 16, 17.

ch. 7. 27. &

9. 7.

f 2 Ch. 25.

27.

f Ex. 26. 1.

Nu. 16. 5.

46. 1 Ch. 22.

15. ch. 2. 14.

f Pa. 93. 11.

ch. 3. 11.

f Pa. 2. 7.

ch. 1. 5.

f Pa. 110. 4.

ch. 7. 17, 21.

m Mat. 26.

34, 42, 44.

Ma. 14. 34.

39. John 17.

1. f Pa. 22. 1.

Mat. 27. 46.

50. Ma. 15.

34, 37.

f Mat. 26.

53. Ma. 14.

36.

ch. 3. 7.

f That is,

Joshua.

f Or, for

his party.

p Mat. 26.

37. Ma. 14.

33. Lu. 22.

42. John 12.

27.

f ch. 2. 6.

f Thi. 2. 8.

f ch. 2. 10.

& 11. 40.

f ver. 6. ch.

6. 26.

f John 16.

12. f Pa. 2.

16.

f Mat. 13.

18.

f ch. 6. 1.

f 1 Co. 3. 1.

2. 3.

f Gr.

hath no ex-

perience.

f 1 Co. 13.

11. & 14. 20.

846: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviour's priesthood. 11 Melchisedec as the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOR every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron:

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared:

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

Kp. & 14. 1 Pa. 2. 2

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are 1 of full age, even those who by reason 2 of use have their senses exercised 3 to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorted not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be steadfast, 12 diligent, and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THEREFORE 1 leaving 2 the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance 3 from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 c Of the doctrine of baptisms, 4 and of laying on of hands, 5 and of resurrection of the dead, 6 and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, 4 if God permit.

4 For 1 it is impossible for those 2 who were once enlightened, and have tasted of 3 the heavenly gift, and 4 were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of 6 the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; 7 seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them 1 by whom it is dressed, 2 receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is 1 high unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 1 For 2 God is not unrighteous to forget 3 your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have 4 ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that 2 every one of you do shew the same diligence 3 to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience 1 inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, 2 he swore by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and 1 an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

A. D. 64.

1 Or,

1 Co. 2. 6.

Ep. 4. 13.

Phi. 3. 15.

1 Or, of a habit or perfection.

1 Is. 7. 15.

1 Co. 2. 14.

15.

1 Phi. 3. 12.

12, 14. ch. 3.

12.

1 Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

1 ch. 9. 14.

1 Ac. 19. 4.

5.

1 Ac. 8. 14.

15, 16, 17. &

19. 8.

1 Ac. 17. 31.

32.

1 Ac. 24.

25. Ro. 2.

18.

1 Ac. 18. 21.

1 Co. 4. 19.

1 Mat. 12

31, 32. ch.

10. 26. 2Pe.

2. 20. 21. 1

Jo. 8. 16.

1 ch. 10. 32.

1 John 4.

10. & 6. 32

Ep. 2. 8.

1 Ga. 3. 24.

ch. 2. 4.

1 ch. 2. 5.

1 ch. 10. 29.

1 Or, for.

1 Pa. 63. 10.

1 Is. 5. 6.

1 Fr. 14. 51.

Mat. 10. 42.

& 25. 40

John 13. 20.

1 Ro. 3. 4.

1 Th. 1. 6. 7.

1 1 Th. 1. 2.

1 Ro. 15. 23.

2 Co. 5. 4.

& 9. 1. 12.

2 Ti. 1. 16.

1 ch. 3. 6.

14.

1 Col. 2. 2.

1 ch. 13. 36.

1 Ge. 22. 16.

17. Pa. 165.

6. La. 1. 78.

1 Ga. 2. 21.

ver. 18. 19.

ch. 5. 7.

1 Ex. 22.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

A. D. 64.

1 ch. 11. 9.

1 Ro. 11. 23.

1 Gr.

interposed himself by an oath.

1 ch. 12. 1.

1 ch. 12. 1.

1 Le. 16. 15.

ch. 9. 7.

1 ch. 4. 14.

1 ch. 8. 1. & 9.

24.

1 ch. 3. 1. &

5. 6. 10. & 7.

17.

1 Ge. 14.

14. & 4.

1 Ac. 24.

25. Ro. 2.

18.

1 Ac. 18. 21.

1 Co. 4. 19.

1 Mat. 12

31, 32. ch.

10. 26. 2Pe.

2. 20. 21. 1

Jo. 8. 16.

1 ch. 10. 32.

1 John 4.

10. & 6. 32

Ep. 2. 8.

1 Ga. 3. 24.

ch. 2. 4.

1 ch. 2. 5.

1 ch. 10. 29.

1 Or, for.

1 Pa. 63. 10.

1 Is. 5. 6.

1 Fr. 14. 51.

Mat. 10. 42.

& 25. 40

John 13. 20.

1 Ro. 3. 4.

1 Th. 1. 6. 7.

1 1 Th. 1. 2.

1 Ro. 15. 23.

2 Co. 5. 4.

& 9. 1. 12.

2 Ti. 1. 16.

1 ch. 3. 6.

14.

1 Col. 2. 2.

1 ch. 13. 36.

1 Ge. 22. 16.

17. Pa. 165.

6. La. 1. 78.

1 Ga. 2. 21.

ver. 18. 19.

ch. 5. 7.

1 Ex. 22.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto 1 the heirs of promise 2 the immutability of his counsel, 3 confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope 4 set before us:

19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, 5 and which entereth into that within the veil;

20 1 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, 2 made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 2 and so, far more excellent than the priests of Aaron's order.

FOR this 1 Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, 1 without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, 5 unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily 6 they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose 1 descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, 2 and blessed 3 him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he 1 receiveth them, 2 of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 1 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, 'Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.'

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For if the law made nothing perfect, I but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest:

21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, 'The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:')

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternal priesthood of Christ the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporal covenant with the fathers, by the eternal covenant of the gospel.

R. P. 64.

A. B. 64.

1 Ta. 11. 1.
Mat. 1. 3.
Lu. 3. 38.
Ro. 1. 3. Ro.
8. 3.

1 Pa. 110. 4.
ch. 6. 6, 10.
& 8. 20.

1 Ro. 8. 3.
Ga. 4. 9.
1 Ac. 13. 39.
Ro. 3. 20.
1 Ti. 2. 5. & 8.
2 Co. 5. 16.
ch. 9. 9.

1 Or,
but it was the bring-
ing in.
Ga. 3. 24.
m ch. 6. 18.
& 8. 6.
n Ro. 5. 2.
Ep. 2. 18. & 3.
3. 12. ch. 4.
16. & 10. 19.

1 Or,
without swearing
of an oath.
o Pa. 110. 4.
p ch. 8. 6. &
9. 12. & 12.
24.

1 Or,
which passed
not from one
to another.

1 Or,
sworn.
q Ro. 8. 24.
1 Ti. 2. 6.
ch. 9. 24. 1
Jo. 2. 1.
p ch. 4. 15.
s Ep. 1. 20.
& 4. 10. ch.
8. 1.

1 La. 9. 7. &
16. 11. ch.
8. 9. & 9. 7.
m La. 16. 13.
s Ro. 6. 10.
ch. 8. 12. &
& 10. 12.

1 ch. 5. 1. 2.
v ch. 2. 18.
& 5. 9.
† Gr.
perfected.

s Ep. 1. 20.
Col. 3. 1.
ch. 1. 2. &
10. 12. & 12.
2.

1 Or,
of holy
things.
o ch. 9. 8. &
24.
s ch. 9. 13.
d ch. 6. 1.
s Ep. 5. 2
ch. 9. 14.
1 Or, they
are priests.

f Col. 2. 17.
ch. 9. 23. &
10. 1.
f Ex. 26.
40. & 25. 30.
& 27. 8. Nu.
8. 4. Ac. 7.
44.

1 Or,
testament.
i ch. 7. 14.
16.
1 Jo. 31. 31.
32, 33, 34.

1 Or,
without swearing
of an oath.
o Pa. 110. 4.
p ch. 8. 6. &
9. 12. & 12.
24.

1 Or,
which passed
not from one
to another.

1 Or,
sworn.
q Ro. 8. 24.
1 Ti. 2. 6.
ch. 9. 24. 1
Jo. 2. 1.
p ch. 4. 15.
s Ep. 1. 20.
& 4. 10. ch.
8. 1.

1 La. 9. 7. &
16. 11. ch.
8. 9. & 9. 7.
m La. 16. 13.
s Ro. 6. 10.
ch. 8. 12. &
& 10. 12.

1 ch. 5. 1. 2.
v ch. 2. 18.
& 5. 9.
† Gr.
perfected.

NOW of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, 'Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah.'

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them out of the land to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waneh old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 for inferior to

the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THEN verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

For there was a tabernacle made; the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread; which is called the sanctuary.

And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all;

Which had the golden censor, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

Now when these things were thus ordained, the priest went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God:

But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

The Holy Ghost signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, which they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.

Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy places every year with blood of others;

For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now Jesus in the end of the world hath appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

A. D. 61.

1 Or, ceremony.

2 Ex. 25. 8.

3 Ex. 26. 1.

4 Ex. 26. 26.

5 40. 4.

6 Ex. 25. 21.

7 Ex. 25. 24.

8 Le. 24. 4.

9 Or, holy.

10 Ex. 26. 31.

11 Ex. 26. 32.

12 ch. 6. 13.

13 Ex. 25. 10.

14 20. 33.

15 40. 3. 21.

16 Ex. 16. 33. 31.

17 Nu. 17. 10.

18 Ex. 25. 10. 21.

19 24. 24.

20 28. 40. 20.

21 De. 10. 2. 5.

22 Ki. 8. 21.

23 ch. 5. 10.

24 Ex. 25. 18.

25 Le. 16. 22.

26 1 Ki. 8. 6.

27 Nu. 2. 3.

28 Da. 8. 11.

29 Ex. 30. 10.

30 Le. 16. 2.

31 1. 12. 15.

32 ver. 21.

33 ch. 5. 3.

34 7. 27.

35 ph. 10. 19.

36 2. 1.

37 John 14. 6.

38 Ga. 2. 21.

39 ch. 7. 18. 19.

40 10. 1. 11.

41 Le. 11. 2.

42 Col. 2. 16.

43 Nu. 19. 7.

44 &c.

45 Ep. 2. 15.

46 Col. 2. 20.

47 ch. 7. 16.

48 Or, office.

49 Or, ceremony.

50 ch. 3. 1.

51 ph. 10. 1.

52 ch. 5. 2.

53 ch. 6. 9.

54 Ac. 26. 28.

55 Ep. 1. 7.

56 Col. 1. 14.

57 1 Pe. 1. 19.

58 Ec. 1. 5.

59 5. 9.

60 Zec. 3. 9.

61 ver. 26. 2.

62 ch. 10. 10.

63 Da. 9. 24.

64 Le. 16. 14.

65 Nu. 19. 2.

66 17. &c.

67 1 Pe. 1. 19.

68 1 Jo. 1. 7.

69 Ro. 1. 5.

70 Ro. 1. 4.

71 1 Pe. 2. 18.

72 Ep. 2. 6.

73 ch. 1. 1.

74 Ro. 6. 12. 22.

75 1 Pe. 4. 2.

76 1 TL. 2. 4.

77 ch. 7. 22.

78 &c. &c.

79 25. 24.

A. D. 64.

1 Ro. 3. 25.

2 4. 5. 1 Pe.

3. 18.

4 ch. 3. 1.

5 Or, brought in.

6 Ga. 3. 16.

7 Ex. 24. 8.

8 Or, purified.

9 Ex. 24. 8.

10 6. 8. Le. 16.

11 14. 15. 16.

12 Le. 14. 4.

13 6. 7. 49. 61.

14 52.

15 Or, purple.

16 Ex. 24. 8.

17 Mat. 26. 28.

18 Ex. 29.

19 12. 28. Le. 4.

20 14. 15. 16.

21 14. 15. 16.

22 Le. 17. 11.

23 ch. 8. 5.

24 ch. 6. 20.

25 ch. 8. 2.

26 Ro. 8. 31.

27 ch. 7. 24. 3.

28 Jo. 2. 1.

29 ver. 7.

30 ver. 12.

31 ch. 7. 27. 48.

32 10. 10. 1 Pe.

3. 18.

33 1 Co. 10. 1.

34 11. Om. 4. 4.

35 Kp. 1. 10.

36 Ga. 3. 19.

37 Ec. 3. 20.

38 2 Co. 5. 10.

39 Ec. 24. 12.

40 13.

41 Ro. 6. 10.

42 1 Pe. 3. 18.

43 2 Pe. 2. 21.

44 1 Jo. 3. 4.

45 Mat. 26.

28. Ro. 3.

15.

46 Tit. 2. 12.

47 2 Pe. 5. 12.

48 Col. 2. 17.

49 ch. 5. 5. 23.

50 23.

51 ch. 9. 11.

52 ch. 8. 2.

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

86

87

88

89

90

91

92

93

94

95

96

97

98

99

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111

112

113

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

134

135

136

137

138

139

140

141

142

143

144

145

146

147

148

149

150

151

which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then I would they not have ceased to be offered; because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt-offerings and offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, let us boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And having an high priest over the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a

A. D. 64

d ver. 14.

1 Or,

they would

have ceased

to be offered,

because, &c.

a Le. 16. 21.

ch. 9. 7.

f Mt. 6. 6.

7. ch. 9. 13.

ver. 11.

g Pa. 40. 6.

&c. & 20.

8. &c. Is. 1.

11. Je. 6. 20.

Am. 6. 21.

22.

1 Or,

thou hast

studied me.

a Pa. 40. 6.

&c. & 20.

8. &c. Is. 1.

11. Je. 6. 20.

Am. 6. 21.

22.

1 Or,

thou hast

studied me.

a Pa. 40. 6.

&c. & 20.

8. &c. Is. 1.

11. Je. 6. 20.

Am. 6. 21.

22.

1 Or,

thou hast

studied me.

a Pa. 40. 6.

&c. & 20.

8. &c. Is. 1.

11. Je. 6. 20.

Am. 6. 21.

22.

1 Or,

thou hast

studied me.

a Pa. 40. 6.

&c. & 20.

8. &c. Is. 1.

11. Je. 6. 20.

Am. 6. 21.

22.

1 Or,

thou hast

studied me.

a Pa. 40. 6.

&c. & 20.

8. &c. Is. 1.

11. Je. 6. 20.

Am. 6. 21.

22.

1 Or,

thou hast

studied me.

a Pa. 40. 6.

&c. & 20.

8. &c. Is. 1.

11. Je. 6. 20.

Am. 6. 21.

22.

1 Or,

thou hast

studied me.

a Pa. 40. 6.

&c. & 20.

8. &c. Is. 1.

11. Je. 6. 20.

Am. 6. 21.

22.

A. D. 64.

g Ep. 3. 12.

Ja. 1. 6. 1

Jo. 2. 21.

ach. 9. 14.

Ex. 36. 23.

2 Co. 7. 1.

ach. 4. 14.

1 Co. 1. 9.

1 Th. 5. 21.

2 Th. 3. 3.

ch. 11. 11.

Ac. 2. 24.

Ro. 13. 11.

Phi. 4. 5.

2 Pe. 3. 11.

14.

A Nu. 15.

ch. 6. 4.

2 Pe. 2. 20.

21.

A Ex. 36. 5.

Ze-ph. 1. 16.

&c. 2 Th. 1.

1. 8. ch. 12.

20.

ch. 2. 2.

De. 17. 2.

6. & 19. 15.

Mat. 18. 10.

John. 8. 17.

2 Co. 13. 1.

ach. 2. 3. &

12. 25.

1 Co. 11.

2. ch. 13.

20.

Mat. 12.

31. 32. Ep.

1. 30.

De. 32. 35.

Ro. 12. 19.

De. 21. 21.

Pa. 60. 4.

136. 14.

a Lu. 12. 5.

1. 10. 3. 4.

2 Jo. 8.

ach. 6. 4.

Phi. 1. 20.

30. Col. 2. 1.

y 1 Co. 4. 9.

a Phi. 1. 7.

4. & 14. 1.

Th. 2. 14.

a Phi. 1. 7.

2 Ti. 1. 16.

b Mat. 5.

12. Ac. 5.

41. Ja. 1. 2.

1 Or, that

ye have in

your souls,

or, for

your souls.

g Ro. 5. 2.

Ep. 2. 18. &

3. 12.

Lu. 12. 33.

1 Ti. 6. 18.

d Mat. 5.

12. & 10. 32.

a Lu. 21. 19.

Gal. 6. 9. ch.

12. 1.

f Col. 2. 34.

ch. 9. 15. 1

Pe. 1. 9.

e Lu. 12. 8.

2 Pe. 3. 9.

A Hab. 2. 3.

4.

a 1 Ti. 3. 15.

g Ro. 1. 17.

f Col. 2. 11.

g Ro. 1. 17.

f Col. 2. 11.

true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; for he is faithful that promised:

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another; and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law, died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, while ye were made a gazing-stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, while ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who

2 Pe. 2. 20, 21.

draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen:

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, as not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

A. D. 64.

1 Ac. 16. 20.
31. 1 Th. 5
9. 2 Th. 2
14.

1 Or, *ground, or, confidence.*

a Ro. 8. 31.
23. 2 Co. 4.
18. & 5. 7.
b ver. 39.

c Ge. 1. 1.
Pa. 38. 6.
John 1. 3.
ch. 1. 2. 2.
Pa. 3. 5.
d Ge. 4. 4.
1 Jo. 3. 12.

e Ge. 4. 10.
Mat. 23. 35.
ch. 12. 21.

f Or, *as yet spoken of.*
f Ge. 5. 22.
24.

g Ge. 6. 13.
22.

h Or, *being wary.*

i Pe. 3. 9.
i Ro. 3. 22.
& 4. 13. Phil.
3. 9.

j Ge. 12. 1.
4. Ac. 7. 2.
3. 4.

k Ge. 12. 8.
& 13. 5, 18.
& 18. 1, 9.
m ch. 6. 17

n ch. 12. 22.
& 13. 14.

o ch. 3. 4
Re. 21. 2.
10.

p Ge. 17. 19.
& 18. 11, 14.
& 21. 2.

q See Lu.
1. 36.

r Ro. 4. 21.
ch. 10. 22.
s Ro. 4. 19.

t Ge. 22. 17.
Ro. 4. 18.
† Gr.

according to faith.

u ver. 39.
s ver. 27.
John 8. 56.

y Ge. 21. 4.
& 47. 9. 1.
Ch. 20. 15.
Pa. 30. 12
& 119. 19.
1 Pe. 1. 17.
& 2. 11.

A. D. 64.

s ch. 13. 14.

a Ex. 3. 6.
16. Mat. 22.
32. Ac. 7.
32.

b Phi. 3. 20.
ch. 13. 14.
c Ge. 22. 1.
9.

d Ja. 2. 21.
e Or, To.

f Ge. 21. 12.
Ro. 9. 7.

g Ro. 4. 17.
14. 21.

h Ge. 37. 37.
39.

i Ge. 48. 5.
16. 20.

j Ge. 47. 31.

k Ge. 50. 21.
26. Ex. 13.
19.

l Or, *remembered.*

m Ex. 2. 2.
Ac. 7. 20.

n Ex. 1. 16.
22.

o Ex. 2. 10.
11.

p Pa. 84. 10.

q ch. 13. 13.

r Or, *for Christ.*

s ch. 10. 35.

t Ex. 10. 29.
29. & 12. 37.
& 13. 17. 18.

u ver. 12.

v Ex. 12. 21.
& 30.

w Ex. 14.
22. 29.

x Jos. 8. 20.

y Jos. 8. 29.
Ja. 2. 25.

z Or, *that were disobedient.*

a Jos. 1. 1.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son,

18 I Of whom it was said, * That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshippe, leaning upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell.

of *Gideon*, and of *Barak*, and of *Samson*, and of *Jephthah*, of *David* also, and *Samuel*, and of the prophets:

23 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

24 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

25 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

26 And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:

27 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

28 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

29 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

30 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness. 22 A commendation of the new testament above the old.

WHEREFORE, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God

8 *sa. 7. 14. Pr. 13. 24. & 19. 18.*

A. D. 64.

Je. 6. 11.

Je. 4. 6.

Je. 13. 24.

Je. 11. 1.

Je. 12. 7.

Je. 18. 16. 1.

Je. 17. 45.

Je. 19. 1. 20.

Je. 12. 30.

Je. 39. 7. 11.

Je. 14. 6.

Je. 18. 17.

Je. 20. Da.

Je. 23.

Je. 3. 25.

Je. 18. 20. 1.

Je. 1. 19. 3.

Je. 6. 16.

Je. 31. 20. 7.

Je. Job 4. 3. 4.

Je. 10. 16. 6. 8.

Je. 15. 14.

Je. 18. 14. 1.

Je. 13. & c. & c.

Je. 17. 51. 52. 3.

Je. 8. 1. & c. & c.

Je. 1. 1. 17.

Je. 22. 2. 1. 4.

Je. 20. 22. 23.

Je. 30. 2. & c.

Je. 37. 15.

Je. 1. 1. 21.

Je. 13. 20. 24.

Je. 21. Ac. 7.

Je. 56. & 14. 19.

Je. 9. 1. 1. 3.

Je. Mat. 3. 4. & c.

Je. 1. 20. 13. 4.

Je. 1. 1. 1. 1.

Je. 4. & 19. 9.

Je. ver. 2. 13.

Je. 1. Or.

Je. foreseen.

Je. y ch. 7. 22.

Je. & 6. & c.

Je. y ch. 5. 9. & c.

Je. & 12. 23.

Je. Re. 6. 11.

Je. Col. 3. 8.

Je. 1. Pe. 2. 1.

Je. 1. Co. 2. 21.

Je. Phil. 3. 13.

Je. 14.

Je. Ro. 12. 12.

Je. ch. 10. 36.

Je. 1. Or.

Je. beginner.

Je. La. 21. 26.

Je. Phil. 2. 8.

Je. & c. 1. Pe. 1. 11.

Je. e. Pe. 110. 1.

Je. ch. 1. 3. 13.

Je. & c. 1. 1. Pe. 3. 22.

Je. f. Mat. 10.

Je. 24. 26. John

Je. 16. 20.

Je. g. Ga. 6. 9.

Je. A. 1. Co. 10.

Je. 13. ch. 10.

Je. 33. 34.

Je. f. Job 5. 17.

Je. Pr. 3. 11.

Je. & c. Pe. 4. 12.

Je. & 119. 75.

Je. Pr. 3. 12.

Je. Ja. 1. 12.

Je. Re. 3. 19.

Je. 1. De. 6. 5.

Je. & 23. 13.

A. D. 64.

Je. Pe. 78. 1.

Je. 1. Pe. 5. 9.

Je. & c. No. 16.

Je. 22. & 27. 18.

Je. Job 12. 10.

Je. Ec. 12. 7. 1a.

Je. 42. 5. & 57.

Je. 16. Zec. 12.

Je. 1. 1.

Je. 1. Or.

Je. as seemed

Je. good, or,

Je. meet to

Je. them.

Je. e. Le. 11. 44.

Je. & 19. 3. 1.

Je. Pe. 1. 16. 16.

Je. g. Ja. 3. 13.

Je. f. Job 4. 3. 4.

Je. la. 36. 3.

Je. f. Pr. 4. 26.

Je. 27.

Je. 1. Or. com.

Je. g. Ga. 6. 1.

Je. f. Pa. 4. 14.

Je. Ro. 12. 18.

Je. a. 1. Ki. 17.

Je. & 14. 9. 2.

Je. Ti. 2. 22.

Je. a. Mat. 5. 8.

Je. 2. Co. 7. 1.

Je. Ep. 6. 5.

Je. 2. Co. 6. 1.

Je. y. Ga. 5. 4.

Je. 1. Or.

Je. fall from.

Je. e. De. 29.

Je. 18. ch. 3. 12.

Je. e. Ep. 6. 3.

Je. Col. 3. 5.

Je. 1. Th. 4. 8.

Je. e. Ge. 25. 33.

Je. e. Ge. 27. 34.

Je. 35. 28.

Je. d. ob. 6. 6.

Je. 1. Or. way

Je. to change

Je. his mind.

Je. e. Ex. 19. 12.

Je. 18. 16. & 20.

Je. 18. De. 4.

Je. 21. & 22.

Je. Ro. 6. 14. & c.

Je. 8. 15. 2. Ti.

Je. 1. 7.

Je. f. Ex. 20.

Je. 19. De. 5. 4.

Je. 25. & 18. 16.

Je. g. Ex. 19.

Je. 13.

Je. A. Ex. 19.

Je. 16.

Je. g. Ga. 4. 26.

Je. Re. 3. 12. & c.

Je. 21. 2. 16.

Je. f. Phil. 3. 20.

Je. f. De. 33. 2.

Je. Pa. 68. 17.

Je. Jude 14.

Je. e. Ex. 4. 22.

Je. Ja. 1. 16.

Je. Ro. 14. 4.

Je. La. 10. 20.

Je. Phil. 4. 3.

Je. Re. 13. 8.

Je. 1. Or.

Je. enrolled.

Je. e. Ge. 18. 25.

Je. Pa. 94. 2.

Je. f. Phil. 3. 12.

Je. ch. 11. 40.

dealeth with you as with sons, for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence, shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous; nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard, fretted at: that the word should not be spoken in them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, and as much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

24 And to Jesus [†]the Mediator of the new [†]covenant, and to [†]the blood of sprinkling, that [†]speaketh better things [†]than that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For [†]if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall* not ye escape, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 [†]Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, [†]Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth [†]the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear;

29 For [†]our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divine admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid concupiscence, 7 to regard God's preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confess Christ, 15 to give alms, 17 to obey governors, 18 to pray for the apostles. 20 The conclusion.*

LET [†]brotherly love continue. 2 [†]Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby [†]some have entertained angels unawares.

3 [†]Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body, 4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: [†]but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your conversation be without covetousness; and [†]be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, [†]I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.*

6 So that we may boldly say, [†]The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which I have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: [†]whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation:

8 Jesus Christ [†]the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.

9 [†]We be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; [†]not

Col. 2. 15.

A. D. 64. A. D. 64.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

† Ex. 24. 9. † Ex. 24. 9.

with meats, which have not profited them, that have been occupied therein.

10 [†]We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For [†]the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, [†]suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing [†]his reproach.

14 [†]For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 [†]By him therefore let us offer [†]the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, [†]the fruit of our lips, [†]giving thanks to his name.

16 [†]But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for [†]with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 [†]Obeys them that I have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for [†]they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 [†]Pray for us: for we trust we have [†]a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you [†]the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now [†]the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, [†]through the blood of the everlasting [†]covenant.

21 [†]Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, [†]working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; [†]to whom [†]be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for [†]I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that [†]our brother Timothy [†]is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them [†]that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 [†]Grace be with you all. Amen.

[†]Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

† Phil. 2. 12. † Ga. 1. 5. 2 Ti. 4. 15. Ro. 1. 6. † 1 Pe. 5. 12. † 1 Th. 3. 2. † 1 Ti. 6. 15.

† 1 Th. 3. 15. † 1 Th. 3. 15.

† 1 Th. 3. 15. † 1 Th. 3. 15.

† 1 Th. 3. 15. † 1 Th. 3. 15.

† 1 Th. 3. 15. † 1 Th. 3. 15.

† 1 Th. 3. 15. † 1 Th. 3. 15.

† 1 Th. 3. 15. † 1 Th. 3. 15.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAP. I.

1 We are to rejoice under the cross, & to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakness, or sin, unto him, 19 but rather to ascribe to the word, to meditate in it, and to do therefor. 26 Otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

2 JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

3 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. 7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then, when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every

A. D.
cir. 60.

a Ac. 12. 17.
& 15. 13.
Ga. 1. 10. &
2. 9. Jude 1.
b Tit. 1. 1.

c Ac. 26. 7.
d De. 22.
26. John 7.
28. Ac. 2. 6.
e A. 1. 1. Pe. 1. 1.

f Mat. 5. 12. Ac. 5. 41. He. 10. 34. 1 Pe. 4. 13, 16.

g 1 Pe. 1. 6. f Ro. 5. 3. h 1 Ki. 3. 9. 11, 12. Pr. 2. 3.

i Mat. 7. 7. & 21. 22. Ma. 11. 21. Lu. 11. 9. John 14. 13.

& 15. 7. & 18. 23. h Je. 29. 12. 1 Jo. 5. 14. 15.

i Ma. 11. 24. 1 Ti. 2. 6. m ch. 4. 8. l Or, glory.

n Job 14. 2. Pa. 87. 2. & 90. 5, 6, & 102. 11. & 103. 16. 1a. 40. 6. 1 Co. 7. 21. ch. 4. 14. 1 Pe. 1. 24. 1 Jo. 2. 17.

o Job 5. 17. Pr. 3. 11. 12. He. 12. 5. Re. 3. 19. p 1 Co. 9. 25. 2 Ti. 4. 8. ch. 2. 5. 1 Pe. 5. 4. Re. 2. 10.

q Mat. 10. 22. & 19. 24. 29. ch. 2. 5. l Or, evil.

r Job 15. 38. Pa. 7. 14. s Ro. 6. 21. 22. t John 3. 17. 1 Co. 4. 7.

A. D.
cir. 60.

u Nu. 22. 19. 18a. 16. 20. Mal. 3. 5. Ro. 11. 29.

c John 1. 13. & 3. 3. 1 Co. 4. 15. 1 Pe. 1. 28. 28. Ac. 2. 6. e Ep. 1. 12.

f Je. 2. 3. Re. 14. 4. g Ec. 5. 1. b Pr. 10. 19. & 17. 27.

h Ec. 5. 2. c Pr. 14. 17. & 16. 22. Ec. 7. 9.

d Col. 3. 8. 1 Pe. 2. 1. e Ac. 18. 26. Ro. 1. 16.

f 1 Co. 15. 2. Ep. 1. 13. Tit. 2. 11. He. 2. 3. 1 Pe. 1. 9.

g Mat. 7. 21. Lu. 6. 46. & 11. 26. Ro. 2. 13. 1 Jo. 3. 7. 6.

h Lu. 6. 47. & c. See ch. 2. 14. & c.

i 2 Co. 3. 16. c ch. 2. 12. j John 13. 17.

l Or, doing. f Pa. 34. 13. & 29. 1. 1 Pe. 3. 10.

m Is. 1. 16. 17. & 58. 6, 7. Mat. 26. 56.

n Ro. 12. 2. ch. 4. 4. 1 Jo. 5. 18.

a 1 Co. 3. 2. b Lu. 19. 15. De. 1. 17. & 18. 19. Pr. 24. 23. & 26. 21. Mat. 22. 16. ver. 9. Jude 16.

t Or, syn- agogue.

perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving, and merciful: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 and not of Abraham, 26 and Rahab.

2 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, as the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

3 For if there come unto your assembly, a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing,

and say unto him, Sit thou here
in a good place; and say to the
poor, Stand thou there, or sit
here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in
yourselves, and are become judges
of evil thoughts?

5 Harken, my beloved brethren,
Hath not God chosen the poor
of this world rich in faith, and
heirs of the kingdom which he
hath promised to them that love
him?

6 But ye have despised the
poor. Do not rich men oppress
you, and draw you before the
judgment-seats?

7 Do not ye blaspheme that
worthy name by the which ye
are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law ac-
cording to the scripture, Thou
shalt love thy neighbour as thy-
self, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to per-
sons, ye commit sin, and are con-
vinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the
whole law, and yet offend in one
point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, I Do not
commit adultery; said also, Do
not kill. Now, if thou commit
no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou
art become a transgressor of the
law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as
they that shall be judged by the
law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment
without mercy that hath shewed
no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth
against judgment.

14 What doth it profit, my
brethren, though a man say he
hath faith, and have not works?
can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be
naked, and destitute of daily
food,

16 And one of you say unto
them, Depart in peace, be ye
warmed and filled; notwithstanding
ye give them not those things
which are needful to the body;
what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not
works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou
hast faith, and I have works:
shew me thy faith without thy
works, and I will shew thee my
faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is
one God; thou doest well: the
devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain
man, that faith without works is
dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father
justified by works, when he had
offered Isaac his son upon the
altar?

22 Seest thou how faith
wrought with his works, and by
works was faith made perfect?

A. D.
cir. 60.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

Or, well,
or, assembly.

22 And the scripture was ful-
filled, which saith, Abraham
believed God, and it was im-
puted unto him for righteousness:
and he was called the Friend
of God.

24 Ye see then how that by
works a man is justified, and not
by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Ra-
hab the harlot justified by works,
when she had received the mes-
sengers, and had sent them out
another way?

26 For as the body without the
spirit is dead, so faith without
works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly
to reprove others: but rather to bridle
the tongue, a little member, but a
powerful instrument of much good,
and great harm. 13 They who be
truly wise be mild, and peaceable,
without envying, and strife.

MY brethren, be not many,
knowing that we
shall receive the greater con-
demnation.

2 For in many things we of-
fend all. If any man offend not
in word, the same is a perfect
man, and able also to bridle the
whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the
horses' mouths, that they may
obey us; and we turn about their
whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which,
though they be so great, and are
driven of fierce winds, yet are
they turned about with a very
small helm, whithersoever the
governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little
member, and boasteth great
things. Behold, how great a
matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a
world of iniquity: so is the
tongue among our members, that
it defileth the whole body, and
setteth on fire the course of na-
ture: and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and
of birds, and of serpents, and
of things in the sea, is tamed, and
hath been tamed, of mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man
tame; it is an unruly evil, full
of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even
the Father; and therewith curse
we men, which are made after
the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth pro-
ceedeth blessing and cursing.
My brethren, these things ought
not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at
the same place sweet water and
bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren,
bear olive-berries? either a vine,
figs? so can no fountain both
yield salt water and fresh.

13 *Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation ^{his} works ^{with} meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have ^{bit} bitter envying and strife in your hearts, ^{glory} glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 *This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For ^{where} where envying and strife is, there is ^{confusion} confusion and every evil work.

17 But ^{the} the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ^{without} without partiality, ^{and} and without hypocrisy.

18 *And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

1 We are to strive against covetousness, ^{intemperance}, ^{pride}, ^{detraction}, and rash judgment of others; ^{and} ^{not} to be confident in the good success of worldly business, but mindful ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit ourselves and all our affairs to God's providence.

FROM whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts? ^{that} that war in your members?

2 Ye lust and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, ^{because} because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that ^{the} the friendship of the world is enmity with God? ^{whosever} whosever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, ^{the} The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, ^{God} God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. ^{Resist} Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. ^{Cleanse} Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and ^{purify} purify your hearts, ye ^{double} double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, ^{as} as the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

A. D. cir. 60.

a Ga. 6. 4. s ch. 2. 18. p ch. 1. 21. r Ro. 13. 13. r Ro. 2. 17. 25.

s ch. 1. 17. 25. Phi. 2. 19. i Or, natural.

i Or, June 19. i Co. 2. 3. Ga. 5. 20. t Gr.

transl. or, unquiescent. u i Co. 2. 6. 7.

i Or, without wronging. s Ro. 12. 9. i Pe. 1. 22.

& 2. 1. Jo. 3. 18. y Pe. 11. 35. Ro. 10. 12.

Mat. 5. 9. Phi. 1. 11. He. 12. 11. i Or,

drawings. i Or, pleasures. So ver. 3.

a Ro. 7. 23. Ga. 5. 17. i Pe. 2. 11.

1 Jo. 2. 16. & 2. 17. & 3. 12. i Co. 4. 19.

Mat. 5. 9. Phi. 1. 11. He. 12. 11. i Or,

drawings. i Or, pleasures. So ver. 3.

a Ro. 7. 23. Ga. 5. 17. i Pe. 2. 11.

1 Jo. 2. 16. & 2. 17. & 3. 12. i Co. 4. 19.

Mat. 5. 9. Phi. 1. 11. He. 12. 11. i Or,

drawings. i Or, pleasures. So ver. 3.

a Ro. 7. 23. Ga. 5. 17. i Pe. 2. 11.

1 Jo. 2. 16. & 2. 17. & 3. 12. i Co. 4. 19.

Mat. 5. 9. Phi. 1. 11. He. 12. 11. i Or,

drawings. i Or, pleasures. So ver. 3.

a Ro. 7. 23. Ga. 5. 17. i Pe. 2. 11.

1 Jo. 2. 16. & 2. 17. & 3. 12. i Co. 4. 19.

Mat. 5. 9. Phi. 1. 11. He. 12. 11. i Or,

drawings. i Or, pleasures. So ver. 3.

other, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, ^{and} and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, ^{who} who is able to save, and to destroy: ^{who} who art thou that judgest another?

13 *Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? ^{It} It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, ^{If} If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: ^{all} all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore ^{to} to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear God's vengeance. 2 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear earings, 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our several faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the flock.

GO ^{to} to now, ye rich men, weep ^{and} and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire.

4 Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, ^{the} the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth; ^{and} and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just; ^{and} and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive ^{the} the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; ^{stablish} stablish your hearts: ^{for} for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be

condemned: behold, the Judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

A. D. cir. 60.	A. D. cir. 60.
1 Mat. 24.	1 Lu. 22. 34.
32. 1 Co. 4.	Mat. 9. 2.
5.	2 Tim. 3. 17.
11 Mat. 5.	Num. 11. 2.
12 He. 11.	De. 9. 18.
35, &c.	10. 35. Jos.
11 Ps. 94. 12.	10. 12. 14.
Mat. 5. 10.	12. 18. 1 Ki.
11 & 10. 22.	13. 6. 2 Ki. 4.
1 Job 1. 21.	22. & 10. 15.
22 & 2. 10.	20. & 20. 2.
1 Job 42.	4. & 6. Ps.
10, &c.	10. 17. & 34.
18 Ps. 143.	15. & 15. 3.
8.	18 Ps. 16.
7 Mat. 5.	22 & 29. 9.
34, &c.	1 Jo. 3. 12.
1 Ep. 5. 19.	1 Jo. 3. 15.
Col. 3. 16.	2 Ac. 14. 25.
	1 Ki. 18.
	2. 45.
	2 Mat. 13.
	18.
1 Nu. 6. 12.	4 Ro. 11.
& 10. 15.	14. 1 Co. 9.

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

21 Ti. 4. 16. 2 Pr. 10. 12. 1 Pe. 4. 6.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *10th Month God for His manifold spiritual grace: 10 showing that the salvation in Christ is no new, but a thing prophesied of old: 12 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, inasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.*

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (if

A. D. cir. 60.	A. D. cir. 60.
1 John 7.	9 Jo. 1. 2.
26. Ac. 2. 4.	9 Jo. 1. 2.
9, 10, Ja. 1.	ch. 4. 12.
1.	1 Jo. 2. 10.
1 Ep. 1. 4.	Ps. 60. 10.
ch. 2. 9.	Pr. 17. 3.
1 Ro. 8. 29.	Is. 48. 10.
& 11. 2.	Zec. 13. 9.
2 Th. 2. 13.	1 Co. 3. 13.
1 He. 10. 22.	1 Ro. 2. 7.
& 12. 47.	1 Co. 4.
1 Jo. 1. 7.	5 Th. 1.
2 Pe. 1. 2.	7. 12.
Jude 2.	1 Jo. 4. 20.
2 Co. 1. 3.	2 Jo. 20.
1 Jo. 1. 3.	22. 2 Co. 5.
1 Tit. 2. 5.	7. He. 1. 1.
1 Gr. much.	27.
1 John 2. 3.	1 Ro. 6. 22.
5. Ja. 1. 3.	1. 42. 44.
1 Co. 15.	19. Da. 2.
20. 1 Th. 4.	44. Hag. 2.
14. ch. 3. 21.	7. Zec. 6. 12.
1 Jo. 3. 4.	1. 10. 21.
2 Col. 1. 5.	2 Pe. 1. 19.
2 Th. 4. 2.	20. 21.
1 Cr.	1 ch. 3. 19.
for us.	2 Pe. 1. 21.
1 John 10.	1 Pe. 22. 6.
25. 26. 37.	1. 26. 3.
11, 12. 15.	Ac. 10. 9.
Jude 1.	28. 1. 21.
1 Mat. 5.	34. 30. 41.
12. Ro. 12.	46. 10. 12.
12. 2 Co. 6.	41. Ac. 25.
10. ch. 4. 13.	22. 23.
1 Jo. 4. 17.	1 Pe. 2. 24.
ch. 3. 10.	2. 4.

need be) ye are in heaven through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down upon them: as it was foretold by the prophets, as it was said, 12. 11. 12. 30. 40. 1. 40.

from heaven; ¹ which things the angels desire to look into.

¹³ Wherefore ² gird up the loins of your mind, ³ be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you ⁴ at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

¹⁴ As obedient children, ¹ not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

¹⁵ But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

¹⁶ Because it is written, ¹ Be ye holy: for I am holy.

¹⁷ And if ye call on the Father, ² who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, ³ pass the time of your sojourning as ye know:

¹⁸ Forasmuch as ye are ¹ that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation ² received by tradition from your fathers;

¹⁹ But ¹ with the precious blood of Christ, ² as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

²⁰ ¹ Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest ² in these last times for you,

²¹ Who by him do believe in God, ² that raised him up from the dead, and ³ gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

²² Seeing ye ¹ have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned ² love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

²³ Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, ² by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever.

²⁴ For ¹ all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

²⁵ But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. ² And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

¹ He dotheth them from the breach of charity: ² A showing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. ¹¹ He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, ¹³ to be obedient to magistrates, ¹⁸ and teacheth servants how to obey their masters, ²⁰ patiently suffering for well-doing, after the example of Christ.

WHEREFORE, ¹ laying aside all malice, and all guile, and all hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil-speaking,

Jo. 2. 18. & 4. 7. 21. & John 1. 13. & 3. 5. 1 Jo. 2. 9. & Or, For that. & Ps. 103. 15. & 51. 12. Ja. 1. 10. & Ps. 102. 12. 26. Lu. 10. 17. & John 1. 1. 1 Jo. 1. 3. & 21. Col. 3. 5. He. 12. 1. Ja. 1. 21. & 5. 2. ch. 4. 2.

A. D. cir. 60.	A. D. cir. 60.
f. Ex. 23.	4 Mat. 18.
20. Da. 8.	5. Ma. 10.
13 & 15. 3.	15. Ro. 6.
6. Ep. 3. 10.	4. 1 Co. 14.
1. Lu. 12. 36.	20. ch. 1.
Ep. 6. 14.	23.
1. Lu. 21. 34.	1. Co. 3. 2.
Ro. 13. 13.	He. 2. 12.
1. Th. 5. 6.	13.
ch. 4. 7. & 5.	2. Ps. 34. 8.
5. 5.	He. 6. 5.
7. Gr.	1. Ps. 118.
perfectly.	22. Mat. 21.
1. Lu. 17. 36.	12. Ac. 4.
1. Co. 1. 7.	11.
2. Th. 1. 7.	2. Ep. 2. 21.
2. Ro. 12. 2.	22.
ch. 4. 2.	1. Th. 5.
1. Ac. 17. 20.	prebapt.
1. Th. 4. 5.	2. He. 3. 6.
1. Lu. 1. 74.	1. Is. 61. 6.
70. 24. 7.	2. & 66. 21.
1. 1. Th. 5. 3.	ver. 9.
4. 7. He. 12.	1. Ho. 14. 2.
14. 2. Ps. 3.	Mal. 1. 11.
11.	Ro. 12. 1.
1. Lu. 11. 44.	He. 13. 14.
& 19. 2. & 10.	
20. 7.	1. Phil. 4. 19.
1. De. 10. 17.	ch. 4. 11.
Ac. 10. 34.	1. Is. 29. 16.
Ro. 2. 11.	Ro. 9. 23.
2. Co. 7. 1.	1. Or.
Phil. 2. 12.	an answer.
He. 12. 28.	1. Ps. 118.
2. Co. 5. 15.	22. Mat. 21.
He. 11. 13.	12. Ac. 4.
ch. 2. 11.	11.
1. Co. 6. 20.	1. Is. 8. 14.
2. 7. 23.	Lu. 2. 34.
1. Ex. 20. 18.	Ro. 9. 23.
ch. 4. 2.	1. Co. 1. 27.
1. Ac. 20. 25.	2. Ex. 9. 18.
Ep. 1. 7.	Ro. 9. 22.
He. 9. 12.	1. Th. 5. 9.
1. Ro. 6. 3.	1. Jude 4.
1. Ex. 12. 5.	1. Th. 10. 15.
16. 50. 7.	ch. 1. 2.
John 1. 29.	1. Ex. 19. 6.
26. 1. Co. 5.	6. Ro. 1. 6.
7.	1. & 5. 10.
1. Ro. 9. 25.	1. John 17.
1. & 16. 3. 26.	19. 1. Co. 3.
Ep. 3. 9. 11.	17. 2. Th. 1. 9.
Col. 1. 28.	1. De. 4. 29.
2. Th. 1. 9. 10.	1. & 7. 6. & 11.
Tit. 1. 2. 3.	2. & 26. 18.
Ro. 13. 8.	19. Ac. 20.
1. Ga. 4. 4.	28. Ep. 1.
1. 1. Jo. 1. 10.	14. Tit. 2.
He. 1. 2. & 11.	
9. 20.	1. Or, a
1. Ac. 2. 24.	1. 2. 24.
1. Mat. 28.	1. Or, a
18. Ac. 2.	1. Or, a
33. & 5. 13.	1. Or, a
Ep. 1. 20.	1. Or, a
Phil. 2. 9.	1. Or, a
He. 2. 9. ch.	1. Or, a
3. 22.	1. Or, a
1. Ac. 15. 9.	1. Or, a
1. Co. 12. 9.	1. Or, a
10. 1. Th. 4.	1. Or, a
9. 1. Th. 1. 5.	1. Or, a
He. 12. 1.	1. Or, a
2. & 4. 8.	1. Or, a
2. Ps. 1. 7. 1.	1. Or, a
1. Jo. 1. 18.	1. Or, a
1. Jo. 4. 6.	1. Or, a
4. 8. 1. Jo.	1. Or, a
1. Ep. 4. 22.	1. Or, a
1. Jo. 4. 2.	1. Or, a

² As new-born babes, desire the sincere ² milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

³ If so be ye have ² tasted that the Lord is gracious:

⁴ To whom coming as unto a living stone, ² disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

⁵ Ye also, as lively stones, are built up ² a spiritual house, ³ an holy priesthood, to offer up ⁴ spiritual sacrifices, ⁵ acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

⁶ Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, ¹ Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

⁷ Unto you therefore which believe, ¹ he is ² precious: but unto them which be disobedient, ³ the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

⁸ And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, ² even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: ³ whereunto also they were appointed.

⁹ But ye are ¹ a chosen generation, ² a royal priesthood, ³ a holy nation, ⁴ a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the ⁵ praises of him who hath called you out of ⁶ darkness into his marvellous light:

¹⁰ Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

¹¹ Dearly beloved, I beseech you, ² as strangers and pilgrims, ³ abstain from fleshly lusts, ⁴ which war against the soul;

¹² Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, ² whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, ³ they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God ⁴ in the day of visitation.

¹³ Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

¹⁴ Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him ² for the punishment of evil-doers, and ³ for the praise of them that do well.

¹⁵ For so is the will of God, that ² ye with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

¹⁶ As free, and not ² using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as ³ the servants of God.

1. Ga. 5. 16. & Ja. 4. 1. & Ro. 12. 17. 1 Jo. 2. 9. & Or, For that. & Ps. 103. 15. & 51. 12. Ja. 1. 10. & Ps. 102. 12. 26. Lu. 10. 17. & John 1. 1. 1 Jo. 1. 3. & 21. Col. 3. 5. He. 12. 1. Ja. 1. 21. & 5. 2. ch. 4. 2.

and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the general end that now approacheth: 13 and comforteth them against persecution.

FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause I was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: so be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you. For on their

A. D. cir. 60.	A. D. cir. 60.
e ch. 5. 18.	e ch. 2. 22.
e Ro. 9. 2, 7.	e 1 Th. 4. 11.
Gal. 5. 24.	1 Ti. 5. 12.
Col. 3. 5, 6.	e Ac. 5. 41.
e Ro. 14. 7.	e 1a. 10. 12.
ch. 2. 1.	Je. 29. 22.
e Ga. 2. 20.	e 12. 12.
ch. 1. 14.	e 6. 6. Mat. 3.
e John. 1.	e 2.
12. Ro. 1. 14.	e 14a. 23. 31.
11. 2 Co. 5.	e La. 10.
15. 3. 1. 18.	12. 14.
/ Je. 44. 6.	e 17. 11. 31.
e 40. 9. Ac.	Lo. 23. 31.
17. 20.	e 1s. 31. 5.
e Ep. 2. 2. 8.	Lo. 24. 48.
4. 17. 1 Th.	2 Ti. 1. 12.
4. 5. Tit. 3.	e Philom.
3. ch. 1. 14.	9.
e Ac. 12. 48.	e Lu. 21. 43.
e 18. 6. ch.	Ac. 1. 8. 22.
8. 16.	10. 39.
e Ac. 10. 42.	e Ro. 8. 17.
Ac. 17. 31.	1a. Ro. 1. 9.
Ro. 14. 10.	e John. 21.
12. 1 Co. 15.	15. 16. 17.
21. 52. 2 Ti.	Ac. 20. 28.
4. 1. Ja. 5. 8.	e Or.
4. ch. 3. 19.	e Mat. 24.
1. Mat. 24.	as much as
13. 14. Ro.	as you 18.
13. 12. Phil.	e 1 Co. 9. 17.
4. 5. He. 10.	/ 1 Ti. 3. 3.
25. Ja. 5. 8.	5. Tit. 1. 7.
2 Pe. 3. 11.	e Or. over-
1 Jo. 2. 18.	riding.
e Mat. 26.	e 1a. 24. 4.
41. 1a. 31.	Ma. 20. 25.
24. 1 Co. 4. 2.	25. 1 Co. 3.
ch. 1. 12. 8.	e 2 Co. 1. 24.
5. 8.	e 1a. 34. 12.
e He. 10. 1.	e 74. 2.
Col. 3. 14.	e Phil. 5. 17.
e 17. 16. 12.	2 Th. 3. 9.
1 Co. 13. 7.	1 Ti. 4. 12.
Ja. 5. 20.	Tit. 2. 7.
e Or. well.	e He. 13. 20.
e Ro. 12. 13.	e 11a. 9. 25.
He. 12. 2.	2 Ti. 4. 9.
e 2 Co. 9. 7.	Ja. 1. 12.
Phil. 2. 14.	m ch. 1. 1.
Philom. 14.	e Ro. 12. 10.
e Ro. 12. 6.	Ep. 5. 21.
1 Co. 4. 7.	Phil. 2. 3.
e Mat. 24.	e Ja. 4. 8.
4a. 23. 14.	e 1s. 57. 13.
21. La. 12.	e 66. 2.
42. 1 Co. 4.	e Ja. 4. 10.
1. 2. Tit. 1.	e 1s. 37. 6.
7.	e 55. 22.
e 1 Co. 12. 4.	Mat. 6. 25.
Ep. 4. 11.	Lo. 12. 11.
e Je. 23. 22.	2a. Phil. 4. 3.
e Ro. 12. 6.	He. 13. 5.
1 Co. 3.	e 1a. 21. 34.
16.	2a. 1 Th. 2.
e Ep. 5. 20.	5. ch. 4. 7.
ch. 2. 3.	e 1a. 1. 7.
e 1 Ti. 5. 12.	e 2. 2. 1a.
ch. 5. 11.	22. 31. Re.
Ro. 1. 6.	12. 12.
e 1 Co. 5. 13.	e 1a. 6. 31.
ch. 1. 7.	13. Ja. 4. 7.
e Ac. 6. 41.	e Ac. 14. 22.
Ja. 1. 2.	1 Th. 2. 4.
e Ro. 9. 17.	2 Th. 3. 12.
e 2 Co. 1. 14.	e 3. 31.
4. 19. Phil.	e 1 Co. 1. 13.
3. 10. Col. 1.	1 Ti. 6. 12.
21. 2 Ti. 2.	e 2 Co. 4. 17.
12. ch. 5. 1.	ch. 1. 6.
2 Co. 12. 10.	e He. 11.
12. ch. 2. 12. e 2. 16.	21. John. 24.

part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flock, to be sober, watchful, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof; not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as if being lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yes, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

9 Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, settle you.

2 Th. 2. 17. e 3. 2.

16 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

17 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

24. 1 Co. 15. 1. 2 Fe. 1. 12.

A. D. cir. 60.

2 ch. 4. 11. Re. 1. 9. 42 Co. 1. 19. 2 Mo. 12. 22. 2 A. 20. 30.

A. D. cir. 60.

2 Ac. 12. 25. 4 Ro. 16. 16. 1 Co. 13. 12. 1 Th. 2. 22.

18 The Church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

2 Ep. 6. 23.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

P E E R .

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of God's grace, & he exhorteth them, by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is careful to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witness of the apostles beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father, and the prophets.

2 SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

3 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

4 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

5 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

6 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

7 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

8 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

9 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

10 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

11 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your

A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

2 ch. 3. 17.

2 Ro. 15. 14. 14. Ph. 3. 1. ch. 3. 7. 1 Jo. 2. 22.

1 Or, Symeon, Ac. 15. 14.

2 Ro. 1. 12. 2 Co. 4. 12. Ep. 4. 5. Tit. 1. 4.

1 Or, of our God and Saviour, Tit. 2. 13.

2 Da. 4. 1. & 6. 25. 1. Fe. 1. 2. Jude 2.

2 Jo. 17. 2. 1 Th. 2. 12. & 4. 7. 2 Th. 2. 14. 2 Th. 1. 3. 1 Pe. 2. 9. 3. 9.

1 Or, by, 2 Co. 7. 1. 2 Co. 2. 18. Ep. 4. 24. Ro. 12. 10. 1 Jo. 3. 2. 2 ch. 3. 18. 20.

2 ch. 3. 18. 4 ch. 3. 18. 41 Pe. 3. 7. 4 Ga. 6. 19. 1 Th. 3. 12. 2 Co. 13. 10. 4. 21.

1 Or, after, 1 John 15. 2. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11. 2 Jo. 2. 9. 11.

calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that ye may be able, after my decease, to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven ye heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man; but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretold of false teachers, showing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: & from which the godly shall be delivered. as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of these profane and blasphemous teachers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.

BUT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed; they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption:

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time. Spots they are and

A. D. 66. A. D. 66.

1 Co. 13. 20, 31.

a Do. 13. 1.

a Mat. 21. 11 Ac. 20. 80. 1Co. 11. 14. 2 Ti. 4. 1.

2 Ti. 3. 1, 2. 1 Jo. 4. 1. Jude 25.

c Jude 4.

d 1 Co. 6. 20. On. 3. 13. Kp. 1. 7. 11c. 10. 29. 1 Pe. 1. 20. Me. 5. 9.

e Phil. 3. 19.

f Or, lascivious ways, as some copies read.

g Ro. 16. 18. 2 Co. 12. 17. 18. 1. 21. 6. 5. Tit. 1. 11.

h Ac. 2. 40. ch. 1. 4. ver. 30.

i Or, for a little, or, a while, as some read.

j Ga. 5. 13. 1 Pe. 2. 16.

k John 8. 34. Ro. 6. 10.

l Lu. 8. 31. a Mat. 12. Re. 20. 2, 3. 45. Lu. 11. m Ge. 7. 1. 26. He. 5. 4. 7. 23. 11c. & 10. 11. 7. 1 Pe. 3. 20.

n 1 Pe. 3. 19. ver. 18.

o ch. 3. 6. p ch. 1. 2.

q Lu. 12. 47. 48. John 9. 41. & 15. 22.

r Na. 26. 19.

s Fr. 26. 11.

t Pa. 119. 139. 158. Ka. 9. 4.

u Pa. 34. 17. 19. 1Co. 16. 13.

v Jude 4, 7. 8, 10, 16.

w Or, dominion.

x Jude 8.

y Jude 9.

z Some read, against themselves.

a Je. 12. 3. Jude 10.

b Phil. 3. 19.

c See Ro. 13. 13.

d Jude 13.

e 1 Ti. 4. 1. 13. 1.

f Jude 15.

g Jude 15.

h Jude 15.

i Jude 15.

j Jude 15.

k Jude 15.

l Jude 15.

m Jude 15.

blasphemers, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: /an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of these same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

1 He assureth them of the certainty of Christ's coming to judgment, against those teachers who dispute against it: & warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them, from the expectation thereof, to all holiness of life: 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistle.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that these

shall come in the last days sorrowful, & walking after their own lusts.

4 And saying, 'Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For thus they willingly are ignorant of, that / by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth / standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto a fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what

A. D. 66.	A. D. 66.
d ch. 2. 10.	s 1Pe. 1. 15.
s Is. 5. 19.	s 1Co. 1. 7.
Je. 17. 15.	Th. 2. 13.
Ec. 12. 22.	1 Or,
27 Mat. 2. 1.	heating the
4s. Lu. 12.	coming.
45.	
f Ge. 1. 5.	s Pa. 50. 3.
s Pa. 22. 5.	Is. 34. 4.
He. 11. 3.	s Mi. 1. 4.
† Gr.	ver. 10.
consisting.	y Is. 65. 17.
s Pa. 24. 2.	& 66. 22.
& 120. 6.	Re. 21. 1.
Col. 1. 17.	27.
s Ge. 7. 11.	s 1Co. 1. 2.
21, 22, 23.	& 15. 50.
ch. 2. 6.	Phi. 1. 10.
s ver. 10.	1 Th. 3. 13.
s Mat. 26.	& 5. 23.
41. 2 Th. 1.	s Ro. 2. 4.
8.	1 Pa. 3. 20.
f Pa. 90. 4.	ver. 9.
m Heb. 2. 3.	
He. 10. 37.	s Ro. 2. 19.
s Is. 30. 18.	1 Co. 15. 21.
1 Pa. 3. 20.	1 Th. 4. 16.
ver. 13.	
s Ps. 15. 23.	s Ma. 13.
23 & 33. 11.	23. ch. 1. 12.
p Ro. 2. 4.	d Ep. 4. 14.
1 Ti. 2. 4.	ch. 1. 10, 11.
f Mat. 24.	& 2. 18.
43. Lu. 12.	s Ep. 4. 15.
29. 1 Th. 5.	1 Pa. 2. 2.
2. Re. 3. 3.	1 Th. 4. 16.
& 16. 15.	Re. 1. 6.
f Pa. 102.	
26. 16. 5. 6.	
Mat. 24. 35.	
Ma. 13. 31.	
Re. 8. 30.	
Ho. 1. 11.	
Re. 20. 11.	
& 21. 1.	

manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness.

12 Looking for and hastening unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you:

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life, by a communion with God; & in which we must attain holiness of life, to keep the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgiveness of our sins by Christ's death.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and heard witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that

After	After
A. D. 90.	A. D. 90.
s John 1. 1.	d John 17.
ch. 2. 13.	11. 2 Co. 1.
s John 1.	9. ch. 2. 21.
14. 2 Pe. 1.	d John 15.
16. ch. 4. 14.	11. & 16. 24.
s Lu. 21. 30.	2 Jo. 12.
John 20. 27.	m ch. 3. 11.
d John 1. 4.	s John 1. 2.
& 11. 23. & 14. 6.	s Ac. 8. 12. & 12. 30, 36.
s Re. 16. 26.	s 2Co. 6. 14.
1 Ti. 3. 16.	ch. 2. 4.
ch. 3. 5.	p 1Co. 6. 11.
f John 21.	Ep. 1. 7.
24. Ac. 2.	He. 9. 14.
32.	1 Pa. 1. 19.
f ch. 5. 26.	ch. 22. Re.
s John 1.	4. 6.
1, 2.	s 1Ki. 8. 40.
f Ac. 4. 22.	2 Ch. 6. 36.
	2 Jo. 2. & 15.

ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no

We must love the brethren.

L. JOHN.

We must beware of seducers.

sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sin, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments, & to love our brethren, & not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whom devils the godly are safe, procured by perseverance in faith, and holiness of life.

MY little children, these things I write unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, he is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whose keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

4 I have written unto you, fa-

After A. D. 90.
r ch. 2. 4.
s Ps. 22. 5.
Fr. 28. 13.
s ver. 7. Ps. 51. 2.

s Mat. 6. 21. Ga. 1. 4. 4. b Ec. 5. 11. s 1Co 7. 31. Ja. 1. 10. & 4. 14. 1 Pe. 1. 21. d John 21. 6.

s He. 1. 2. f 2 Th. 2. 3. & c. 2. 2. 1. ch. 4. 2. s Mt. 24. 5, 21. 2 Jo. 7. i 1 Ti. 4. 1. 2 Ti. 3. 1. i De. 13. 13. Ps. 41. 9. Ac. 20. 30. i Mat. 24. 21. Joh. 6. 37. & 10. 28. 2 Th. 2. 1. 19.

s ch. 1. 8. f John 14. 21. 23. s ch. 4. 12. a ch. 4. 13. n Mn. 1. 24. Ac. 2. 14. i John 15. 4. 5. i Mat. 11. 26. Joh. 13. 15. 1 Pe. 2. 31. p ch. 2. 3. 2 Jo. 7. q John 15. 22. 2 Jo. 9. r John 14. 7. 9. 10. ch. 4. 15. s 2 Jo. 5. 23. ch. 1. 2. Th. 5. 5. 8. p John 1. 9. & 5. 12. & 13. q 1 Co. 13. 2. 2 Pe. 1. 9. ch. 3. 14. 15. p ch. 3. 14. s 2 Pe. 1. 10. t Gr. scandal.

s John 12. 35. s Lu. 24. 47. Ac. 4. 13. & 10. 43. & 13. 38. ch. 1. 7. s ch. 1. 1.

After A. D. 90.
s Ep. 6. 10.
s Ro. 12. 2.
s Mat. 6. 21. Ga. 1. 4. 4. b Ec. 5. 11. s 1Co 7. 31. Ja. 1. 10. & 4. 14. 1 Pe. 1. 21. d John 21. 6.

s He. 1. 2. f 2 Th. 2. 3. & c. 2. 2. 1. ch. 4. 2. s Mt. 24. 5, 21. 2 Jo. 7. i 1 Ti. 4. 1. 2 Ti. 3. 1. i De. 13. 13. Ps. 41. 9. Ac. 20. 30. i Mat. 24. 21. Joh. 6. 37. & 10. 28. 2 Th. 2. 1. 19.

s ch. 1. 8. f John 14. 21. 23. s ch. 4. 12. a ch. 4. 13. n Mn. 1. 24. Ac. 2. 14. i John 15. 4. 5. i Mat. 11. 26. Joh. 13. 15. 1 Pe. 2. 31. p ch. 2. 3. 2 Jo. 7. q John 15. 22. 2 Jo. 9. r John 14. 7. 9. 10. ch. 4. 15. s 2 Jo. 5. 23. ch. 1. 2. Th. 5. 5. 8. p John 1. 9. & 5. 12. & 13. q 1 Co. 13. 2. 2 Pe. 1. 9. ch. 3. 14. 15. p ch. 3. 14. s 2 Pe. 1. 10. t Gr. scandal.

there, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would not have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.)

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, I ye know that every one

that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sons: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

BEHOOLD what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that ¹ we should be called the sons of God! therefore the world knoweth us not, ² because it knew him not nor.

2 Beloved, ³ now are we the sons of God, and ⁴ it doth not yet appear what ⁵ we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, ⁶ we shall be like him; for ⁷ we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law; for ⁵ sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know ⁶ that he was manifested ⁷ to take away our sins; and ⁸ in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: ⁷ whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, ⁸ let no man deceive you: ⁹ he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, ⁹ that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for ¹⁰ his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: ¹¹ whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, ¹² neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For ¹² this is the [message that ye heard from the beginning, ¹³ that we should love one another.

12 Not as ¹³ Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if ¹⁴ the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. ¹⁵ He that loveth not ¹⁶ his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that ¹⁶ no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

After A. D. 90.

After A. D. 90.

1 John 1.

12.

1 John 15.

16, 19 & 16.

3. & 17. 20.

1 John 5. 6.

Ro. 8. 16.

Gal. 3. 26 & 3.

4. 6. ch. 5. 1.

2 Ro. 8. 18.

3 Co. 4. 17.

2 Jo. 8. 20.

1 Co. 15. 49.

Phil. 3. 21.

1 Cor. 3. 4. 2.

1 Pe. 1. 4.

1 John 19.

26. Ps. 16.

11. Mat. 5.

R. 1 Co. 11.

12. 2 Co. 5. 7.

1 John 4. 17.

1 Ro. 4. 15.

ch. 5. 17.

1 ch. 1. 2.

1 Jo. 5. 6.

6. 11. 17. 1.

15. He. 1. 3.

2. 9. 26. 1.

1 Pe. 2. 24.

1. 20. 5. 21.

He. 4. 15.

9. 28. 1. 1.

2. 22.

1 ch. 2. 4.

4. 8. 3. 10.

11.

1 ch. 2. 26.

1 E. 18. 5.

— 10. Ro. 2.

13. ch. 2. 29.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

1. 1. 13.

16 / Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But ¹⁸ whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of ¹⁹ compassion from him, ²⁰ how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, ¹⁹ let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know ²⁰ that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, ²² then have we confidence toward God.

22 And ²³ whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, ²⁴ and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And ²⁴ this is his commandment; That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, ²⁵ and love one another, ²⁶ as he gave us commandment.

24 And ²⁵ he that keepeth his commandments, ²⁶ dwelleth in him, and he in him. And ²⁷ hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us

CHAP. IV.

1 He warneth them not to believe all teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholic faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BELOVED, ² believe not every spirit, but ³ try the spirits whether they are of God: because ⁴ many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: ³ Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God:

3 And ⁴ every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God. And ⁵ this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and ⁶ even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than ⁵ he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and ⁶ the world heareth them.

6 We are of God. ⁷ He that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we ⁸ the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 Who loveth his brother, abideth in the love of God, and his brother's love abideth in him.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only-begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love: and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother, whom he hath seen, how can he love God, whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loveth God loveth his children; and keepeth his commandments: which the faithful one hath, and not grimes. 9 Jesus is the Son of God, able to save us, 14 and to hear our prayers, which we make for ourselves, and for others.

WHOSOEVER believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of

After A. D. 98.	After A. D. 98.
e ch. 2.4. & 3. 6.	a 1 Co. 13. 67. ch. 4. 13.
p ver. 16.	i John 19. 34.
q John 9. 16. Ro. 5.8. & 8. 32. ch. 2. 16.	i John 14. 17. & 15. 26. & 16. 12. 1. Ti. 3. 16.
r ch. 4. 11.	i John 1.1. Ro. 13. 13.
s John 13. 16. Ro. 5.8. 16. Ti. 3.4.	w John 16. 30.
t ch. 2. 2.	
u Mat. 19. 33. John 15. 12. 13. ch. 2. 16.	w John 8. 17. 18.
x John 1. 18. 1 Ti. 6. 16. ver. 20.	o Mar. 2. ver. 18.
y ch. 2. 5. ver. 18.	16. 17. & 17. 5.
s John 14. 20. ch. 3. 24.	p Ro. 8. 16. Ga. 4. 6.
s John 1. 14. ch. 1. 1. 2.	q John 3. 23. & 5. 38.
b John 5. 17.	r ch. 2. 25.
c Ro. 10.9. ch. 5. 1. 5.	s John 1.4. ch. 4. 9.
d ver. 8.	t John 3.36. & 5. 24.
e ver. 12. ch. 3. 24.	u John 20. 31.
f Gr. love with us.	v ch. 1. 1. 2.
g Ja. 2. 18. ch. 2. 28. & 3. 18. 21.	h Or. concern- ing him.
g ch. 3. 2.	i ch. 3. 22.
h ver. 12.	j Job 42.8. Ja. 5. 14. 16.
i ch. 2.4. & 3. 17.	k Mat. 12. 21. 32. Ma. 3. 29. Lu. 12. 10. He. 6. 4. & 10. 26.
l ver. 12.	m Je. 7. 16. & 14. 11. John 17. 9.
n Mat. 22. 37. 38. John 13. 34. & 15. 12. ch. 3. 23.	o ch. 3. 4. d I Pe. 1. 23. ch. 3. 9.
	p Ja. 1. 27.
	q Ga. 1. 4.
	r Lu. 24. 43.
	s John 17. 3.
	t Is. 9. 6. & 44. 5. & 54. 5. John 20. 28. Ac. 20. 28. Ro. 8.5. 1 Ti. 3. 16. Tit. 2. 13.
	u He. 1. 5.
	v ver. 11. 12. 12.
	w 1 Co. 10. 14.

God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: he do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and of the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE

OF

JOHN.

1 He exhorteth a certain honourable matron, with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief, & lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 19 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.

THE elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That,

After
A. D. 90.

After
A. D. 90.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 4. 1.

1 Jo. 4. 2. 3.

1 Jo. 2. 22 & 4. 3.

1 Jo. 5. 19.

1 Ma. 13. 9.

3 Jo. 1. ver. 3.

1 Ga. 3. 4.

1 Jo. 5. 22.

1 He. 10. 23.

14 & 2. 1. 3.

1 Or, gained:

5. 7. Col. 1.

Some oop-les rend,

5. 7. Th. 2.

which ye have gath-ered, but that ye receive, &c.

13. 1. 2. 4.

1 Jo. 2. 23.

He. 10. 23.

1 Co. 5. 11.

1 Th. 1. 2.

1 Co. 5. 11.

1 Gr. shall be.

1 Jo. 2. 23.

1 ver. 1.

1 Ro. 16. 17.

1 Jo. 3. 3.

1 Co. 5. 11.

1 Jo. 2. 7.

1 Co. 5. 11.

5. & 3. 11.

1 Jo. 2. 23.

1 Jo. 13.

1 Th. 3. 5.

34 & 15. 12.

1 Th. 3. 10.

1 Jo. 2. 5. 1.

1 Jo. 3. 13.

1 Jo. 4. 8. 1.

1 Gr. mouth to mouth.

1 Jo. 2. 23.

1 Jo. 17.

1 Jo. 14.

1 Jo. 17.

1 Jo. 14.

1 Jo. 17.

1 Jo. 2.

1 Or, your.

1 Jo. 2.

1 Jo. 13.

1 Jo. 2.

1 Jo. 13.

1 Jo. 2.

1 Jo. 13.

1 Jo. 2.

1 Jo. 13.

1 Jo. 2.

1 Jo. 13.

1 Jo. 2.

1 Jo. 13.

1 Jo. 2.

1 Jo. 13.

1 Jo. 2.

1 Jo. 13.

1 Jo. 2.

1 Jo. 13.

1 Jo. 2.

1 Jo. 13.

1 Jo. 2.

1 Jo. 13.

1 Jo. 2.

1 Jo. 13.

as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that your joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE

OF

JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, & hospitality to true preachers: 9 complaining of the unkind dealing of Diotrophes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of

After
A. D. 90.

After
A. D. 90.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

1 Jo. 2. 24.

thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrophes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is

Of false teachers,

JUDE.

and their punishment.

good. ¹ He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

² Demetrius ³ hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yes, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

After A. D. 66.	After A. D. 68.
¹ Jo. 2. 23.	¹ 2 Jo. 12.
² 2. 6, 9.	² Gr.
³ 1 Ti. 3. 7.	³ mouth to
⁴ John 21. 24.	

¹⁰ ¹¹ I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

¹⁴ But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak ¹ face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. ⁴ False teachers are caught in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners horrible punishment is prepared: ²⁰ whereas the godly, by the assistance of the Holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snare of these deceivers.

JUDE, the servant of ¹ Jesus Christ, and ² brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and ³ preserved in Jesus Christ, and ⁴ called:

⁵ Mercy unto you, and ⁶ peace, and love, be multiplied.

⁸ Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you ⁹ of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ¹⁰ ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

⁴ For there are certain men crept in unawares, ² who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, ³ turning ⁴ the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and ⁵ denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁵ I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that ⁶ the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward ⁷ destroyed them that believed not.

⁸ And ⁹ the angels which kept not their ¹ first estate, but left their own habitation, ² he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness ³ unto the judgment of the great day.

⁷ Even as ⁸ Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after ⁹ strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

⁸ Likewise also these ¹ filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and ² speak evil of dignities.

⁹ Yet ¹ Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil,

A. D. cir. 66.	A. D. cir. 68.
⁴ Lu. 6. 16.	¹ 2 Pe. 2. 11.
⁵ Ac. 1. 13.	² Zec. 3. 2.
⁶ John 17. 11, 12, 15.	³ 2 Pe. 2. 12.
¹ Pe. 1. 5.	
⁸ Ro. 1. 7.	
¹ 1 Pe. 1. 2.	⁴ Nu. 16. 1.
² Pe. 1. 2.	⁵ Ec.
⁹ Tit. 1. 4.	⁶ 2 Pe. 2. 13.
¹⁰ Phil. 1. 27.	⁷ 1 Co. 11. 21.
¹ Ti. 1. 16.	⁸ Pr. 25. 14.
² 2. 12.	⁹ 2 Pe. 2. 17.
¹ Ti. 1. 13.	¹⁰ Ep. 4. 14.
⁴ 7.	¹¹ Mat. 15. 13.
⁵ Ga. 2. 4.	¹² Is. 57. 20.
² Pe. 2. 1.	¹³ Phil. 3. 19.
¹ Ro. 9. 21.	¹⁴ 2 Pe. 2. 17.
²² 1 Pe. 2. 8.	¹⁵ Ge. 5. 13.
¹² 2 Pe. 2. 10.	¹⁶ De. 32. 3.
¹ Tit. 2. 11.	¹⁷ Da. 7. 10.
^{He. 12. 15.}	¹⁸ Zec. 14. 5.
¹ Tit. 1. 16.	¹⁹ Mat. 25. 31.
² Pe. 2. 1.	²⁰ 2 Th. 1. 7.
¹ Jo. 2. 22.	²¹ Ro. 1. 7.
¹ Co. 10. 10.	²² 1 Sa. 2. 3.
⁹	²³ Ps. 33. 3.
¹ Nu. 14. 20, 27, & 28.	²⁴ 4. Mal. 3. 12.
⁶⁴ Pa. 106.	
²⁵ He. 3. 17, 19.	
⁴ John 8. 44.	
¹ Or, principally.	²⁵ 2 Pe. 2. 13.
² Pe. 2. 4.	²⁶ Pr. 35. 21.
⁹ Ro. 30. 10.	²⁷ Ja. 2. 1, 9.
⁹ Ge. 19. 24.	²⁸ 2 Pe. 2. 2.
^{Da. 20. 23.}	²⁹ 1 Ti. 4. 1.
² Pe. 2. 6.	³⁰ 2 Ti. 3. 1.
¹ Gr.	³¹ 4. 3. 2.
² Pe. 2. 10.	³² 1. & 3. 2.
³ Ex. 22. 2.	³³ Pr. 18. 1.
⁴ Da. 10. 12.	³⁴ Ps. 14. 7.
¹² & 13. 1.	³⁵ Ho. 14. 4.
^{Ro. 12. 7.}	³⁶ 9. 10. He. 10. 25.
	³⁷ 1 Co. 2. 14.
	³⁸ Ja. 2. 15.

he disputed about the body of Moses, ² durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said,

³ The Lord rebuke thee.

¹⁰ But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

¹¹ Wo unto them! for they have gone in the way ² of Cain, and bran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished ³ in the gainsaying of Core.

¹² These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: ³ clouds they are without water; ⁴ carried about of winds; ⁵ trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, ⁶ plucked up by the roots;

¹³ Raging waves of the sea, ⁷ foaming out their own shame; ⁸ wandering stars, ⁹ to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

¹⁴ And Enoch also, ¹⁰ the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, ¹¹ the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

¹⁵ To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their ¹² hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

¹⁶ These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and ¹³ their mouth speaketh great swelling words, ¹⁴ having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

¹⁷ But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

¹⁸ How that they told you ¹⁵ there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

¹⁹ These be they ¹⁶ who separate themselves, ¹⁷ sensual, having not the Spirit.

John writeth his revelation.

CHAP. I.

Christ's glorious power, &c.

20 But ye, beloved, ^a building up yourselves on your most holy faith, ^b praying in the Holy Ghost, ^c Keep yourselves in the love of God, ^d looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. ^e And of some have compassion, making a difference: ^f And others ^g save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{fg} ^{xg} ^{xh} ^{xi} ^{xj} ^{xk} ^{xl} ^{xm} ^{xn} ^{xo} ^{xp} ^{xq} ^{xr} ^{xs} ^{xt} ^{xu} ^{xv} ^{xw} ^{xx} ^{xy} ^{xz} ^{ya} ^{yb} ^{yc} ^{yd} ^{ye} ^{yf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{fg} ^{xg} ^{xh} ^{xi} ^{xj} ^{xk} ^{xl} ^{xm} ^{xn} ^{xo} ^{xp} ^{xq} ^{xr} ^{xs} ^{xt} ^{xu} ^{xv} ^{xw} ^{xx} ^{xy} ^{xz} ^{ya} ^{yb} ^{yc} ^{yd} ^{ye} ^{yf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re}

thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the church of 1 Ephesus, 6 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commanded, or found wanting in them.

UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write: These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil; and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not; and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write: These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of these things which thou shalt suffer. Behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that over-

A. D. 96.

e ch. 2. 1.

&c.

d ch. 4. 1.

&c.

e ver. 18.

f ver. 12.

g Mat. 2. 7.

ch. 2. 1. &c.

h Zec. 4. 2.

Mat. 5. 15.

Phi. 2. 15.

e ch. 1. 16.

20.

e ch. 1. 13.

e Ps. 1. 6.

ver. 9, 12.

19. ch. 2. 1.

8, 15.

d 1 Jo. 4. 1.

e 9 Co. 11.

12. 2. 2. 1.

f Ga. 4. 9.

Ho. 12. 3. 5.

g Mat. 21.

42, 43.

h ver. 13.

i Mat. 11.

15. & 13. 9.

43. ver. 11.

17. 20. ch. 2.

6, 13, 22. &

13. 9.

e ch. 22. 9.

14.

f Ga. 2. 9.

m ch. 1. 9.

17, 18.

n ver. 2.

o Lu. 12. 31.

1 Ti. 6. 18.

Ja. 2. 4.

p Ro. 2. 17.

23, 24. & 9.

6.

q ch. 2. 9.

r Mat. 16.

22.

s Mat. 24.

13.

t Ja. 1. 12.

ch. 2. 11.

u ver. 7. ch.

13. 9.

A. D. 96.

e ch. 20. 14.

& 21. 8.

f ch. 1. 16.

&c.

e ver. 2.

e ver. 9.

b Nu. 24.

14. & 25. 1.

& 31. 16.

2 Pe. 2. 15.

Jude 11.

c ver. 20.

Ac. 15. 23.

1 Co. 6. 9.

10. & 18. 13.

20.

d 1 Co. 6. 13.

&c.

e ver. 6.

f Lu. 11. 4.

3 Th. 2. 8.

ch. 1. 16. &

19. 15, 21.

g ver. 7. 11.

h ch. 2. 12.

& 18. 13.

i ch. 1. 14.

15.

j ver. 2.

k 1 Ki. 16.

31. & 21. 23.

2 Ki. 9. 7.

m Ex. 24.

15. Ac. 15.

2. 29. 1 Co.

10. 18, 20.

ver. 14.

n Ro. 2. 4.

ch. 9. 20.

o Lu. 16. 7.

e ch. 23. 9.

& 22. 17.

2 Ch. 8. 30.

Pa. 7. 9. Jo.

11. 30. & 17.

10. & 39. 12.

John 2. 24.

25. Ac. 1.

24. Ro. 8.

27.

p Pa. 22. 15.

Mat. 14. 27.

Ro. 2. 6. &

14. 12. 2 Co.

5. 19. Ga. 5.

e ch. 20. 12.

f Ac. 16. 25.

cometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write: These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write: These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first:

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezabel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and note the rest in Thyatira, As many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will

put upon you none other burden:

25 But ^r that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth ^r my works unto the end, ^r to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (= And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers:) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him ^r the morning-star.

29 ^r He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatened if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the door and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he ^r that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: ^r I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, ^r and art dead.

3 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

4 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and ^r repent. ^r If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

5 Thou hast ^r a few names even in Sardis which have not ^r defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me ^r in white: for they are worthy.

6 He that overcometh, ^r the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the ^r book of life, but ^r I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith ^r he that is holy, ^r he that is true, he that hath ^r the key of David, ^r he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and ^r shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 ^r I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee ^r an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make ^r them of

A. D. 96.

r ch. 3. 11.

s John 6.

29. 1 Jo. 2.

23.

s Mat. 19.

28. Lu. 22.

29. Jo. 14.

6. 3. ch. 3.

21. & 20. 4.

s Ps. 2. 8. 9.

& 49. 14.

Da. 7. 22.

ch. 12. 5. &

19. 16.

s 1 Pe. 1. 13.

ch. 22. 16.

s ver. 7.

s ch. 1. 4.

16. & 4. 9. &

6. 6.

s ch. 2. 2.

s Ep. 2. 1. 5.

1 Ti. 4. 6.

s 1 Ti. 6. 20.

2 Ti. 1. 13.

ver. 11.

s ver. 19.

f Mat. 21.

42. & 23.

13. Ma. 17.

23. Lu. 12.

39. 40. 1 Th.

5. 2. 6. 2 Pe.

3. 18. ch. 16.

15.

s Ac. 1. 15.

s Jude 25.

f ch. 4. 4. &

6. 11. & 7. 9.

13.

s ch. 19. 8.

f Ec. 30. 29.

Ps. 69. 29.

s Phil. 4. 3.

ch. 12. 8. &

17. & 29.

12. & 21. 27.

s Mat. 10.

32. Lu. 12.

8.

s ch. 2. 7.

s Ac. 3. 14.

s 1 Jo. 3. 20.

ver. 11. ch.

1. 5. & 3. 10.

& 19. 11.

s 1 Jo. 21. 22.

Lu. 1. 32.

ch. 1. 18.

s Mat. 16.

19.

s Job 12. 14.

s ver. 1.

s 1 Co. 16. 9.

2 Co. 2. 12.

s ch. 2. 9.

A. D. 96.

s Is. 49. 23.

& 60. 14.

s 2 Pe. 3. 9.

s Mat. 19.

28. Lu. 22.

29. Jo. 14.

6. 3. ch. 3.

21. & 20. 4.

s Ps. 2. 8. 9.

& 49. 14.

Da. 7. 22.

ch. 12. 5. &

19. 16.

s 1 Pe. 1. 13.

ch. 22. 16.

s ver. 7.

s ch. 1. 4.

16. & 4. 9. &

6. 6.

s ch. 2. 2.

s Ep. 2. 1. 5.

1 Ti. 4. 6.

s 1 Ti. 6. 20.

2 Ti. 1. 13.

ver. 11.

s ver. 19.

f Mat. 21.

42. & 23.

13. Ma. 17.

23. Lu. 12.

39. 40. 1 Th.

5. 2. 6. 2 Pe.

3. 18. ch. 16.

15.

s Ac. 1. 15.

s Jude 25.

f ch. 4. 4. &

6. 11. & 7. 9.

13.

s ch. 19. 8.

f Ec. 30. 29.

Ps. 69. 29.

s Phil. 4. 3.

ch. 12. 8. &

17. & 29.

12. & 21. 27.

s Mat. 10.

32. Lu. 12.

8.

s ch. 2. 7.

s Ac. 3. 14.

s 1 Jo. 3. 20.

ver. 11. ch.

1. 5. & 3. 10.

& 19. 11.

s 1 Jo. 21. 22.

Lu. 1. 32.

ch. 1. 18.

s Mat. 16.

19.

s Job 12. 14.

s ver. 1.

s 1 Co. 16. 9.

2 Co. 2. 12.

s ch. 2. 9.

the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, ^r I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, ^r I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon ^r all the world, to try them that dwell ^r upon the earth.

11 Behold, ^r I come quickly: ^r hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take ^r thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make ^r a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and ^r I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is ^r new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: ^r and I will write upon him my new name.

13 ^r He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church I of the Laodiceans write; ^r These things saith the Amen, ^r the faithful and true Witness, ^r the beginning of the creation of God;

15 ^r I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, ^r I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee ^r to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and ^r white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and ^r that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 ^r As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: ^r be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, ^r I stand at the door, and knock: ^r if any man hear my voice, and open the door, ^r I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh ^r will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 ^r He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

3 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 5 The four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The elders lay down their

The four and twenty elders.

arose, and worship him that sat on the throne.

AFTER this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne in sight like unto an emerald.

And round about the throne were four and twenty seats; and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

And when the beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

The book sealed with seven seals: 9 which only the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praise him, and confess that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals.

And I saw a strong angel pro-

REVELATION.

A. D. 90.

A. D. 90.

c ver. 13.

c ch. 1. 10.

c ch. 11. 12.

c ch. 1. 19.

c 22. 6.

d ch. 1. 10.

d 17. 3. &

21. 16.

e Is. 6. 1.

Je. 17. 12.

Ex. 1. 26. &

10. 1. Da.

7. 9.

f Ex. 1. 26.

g ch. 11. 16.

h ch. 3. 4. &

6. 11. & 7.

9. 13. 14. &

19. 14.

i ver. 10.

j ch. 8. 6. &

16. 18.

k Ex. 37. 29.

2 Ch. 4. 20.

Est. 1. 13.

Zec. 4. 2.

m ch. 1. 4.

n 3. 1. & 6. 6.

o Ex. 39. 8.

p ch. 15. 2.

q Ex. 1. 6.

r ver. 8.

s Nu. 2. 2.

t Ec. 10. 1.

u 10. & 10. 14.

v Is. 6. 2.

w ver. 6.

x Gr.

they have no rest.

y Is. 6. 3.

z ch. 1. 6.

aa ch. 1. 4.

ab ch. 1. 19.

ac 5. 14. &

16. 7.

ad ch. 5. 8.

ae 14.

af ver. 9.

ag ver. 4.

ah ch. 5. 12.

ai Ge. 1. 1.

aj Ac. 17. 24.

ak Ep. 3. 9.

al Col. 1. 16.

am ch. 10. 6.

an Ex. 2. 2.

ao 16.

ap ch. 10. 11.

aq Da. 12. 4.

ar 10.

as ch. 19. 4.

at ch. 4. 9.

au 10.

The elders praise the Lamb.

claiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not; behold, I the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

And the four and twenty elders said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

The opening of the seals in order and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecy to the end of the world.

AND ^a I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, ^b one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

² And I saw, and behold, ^c a white horse: ^d and he that sat on him had a bow; ^e and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

³ And when he had opened the second seal, ^f I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

⁴ And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

⁵ And when he had opened the third seal, ^g I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, ^h a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

⁶ And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ⁱ A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and ^j see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

⁷ And when he had opened the fourth seal, ^k I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

⁸ And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him. And power was given ^l unto them over the fourth part of the earth, ^m to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, ⁿ and with the beasts of the earth.

⁹ And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under ^o the altar ^p the souls of them that were slain ^q for the word of God, and for ^r the testimony which they held:

¹⁰ And they cried with a loud voice, saying, ^s How long, O Lord, ^t holy and true, ^u dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

¹¹ And ^v white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, ^w that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

¹² And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, ^x and lo, there was a great earthquake; and ^y the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood:

¹³ And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

¹⁴ And the heaven departed as

A. D. 98.

a ch. 5. 5, 6,

7.

b ch. 4. 7.

c 2ec. 6. 3,

ch. 19. 11.

d Pa. 45. 4,

5. LXX.

e 2ec. 6. 11,

ch. 14. 14.

f ch. 4. 7.

g 2ec. 6. 3

i Is. 15. 6,

h. Zeph.

l. 14, &c.

ch. 15. 14.

k Pa. 76. 7.

l ch. 4. 7.

m 2ec. 6. 2.

n The word

ch. 15. 14.

o 2ec. 6. 2.

p The word

ch. 15. 14.

q 2ec. 6. 2.

r The word

ch. 15. 14.

s 2ec. 6. 2.

t The word

ch. 15. 14.

u 2ec. 6. 2.

v The word

ch. 15. 14.

w 2ec. 6. 2.

x The word

ch. 15. 14.

y 2ec. 6. 2.

z The word

ch. 15. 14.

aa 2ec. 6. 2.

ab The word

ch. 15. 14.

ac 2ec. 6. 2.

ad The word

ch. 15. 14.

ae 2ec. 6. 2.

af The word

ch. 15. 14.

ag 2ec. 6. 2.

ah The word

ch. 15. 14.

ai 2ec. 6. 2.

aj The word

ch. 15. 14.

ak 2ec. 6. 2.

al The word

ch. 15. 14.

am 2ec. 6. 2.

an The word

ch. 15. 14.

ao 2ec. 6. 2.

ap The word

ch. 15. 14.

aq 2ec. 6. 2.

ar The word

ch. 15. 14.

as 2ec. 6. 2.

at The word

ch. 15. 14.

au 2ec. 6. 2.

av The word

ch. 15. 14.

aw 2ec. 6. 2.

ax The word

ch. 15. 14.

ay 2ec. 6. 2.

az The word

A. D. 98.

f Je. 3. 23,

& 4. 24. ch.

16. 20.

g Is. 2. 19.

h Ho. 10. 8,

Lu. 23. 30,

ch. 9. 6.

i Is. 15. 6,

h. Zeph.

l. 14, &c.

ch. 15. 14.

k Pa. 76. 7.

l ch. 4. 7.

m 2ec. 6. 2.

n The word

ch. 15. 14.

o 2ec. 6. 2.

p The word

ch. 15. 14.

q 2ec. 6. 2.

r The word

ch. 15. 14.

s 2ec. 6. 2.

t The word

ch. 15. 14.

u 2ec. 6. 2.

v The word

ch. 15. 14.

w 2ec. 6. 2.

x The word

ch. 15. 14.

y 2ec. 6. 2.

z The word

ch. 15. 14.

aa 2ec. 6. 2.

ab The word

ch. 15. 14.

ac 2ec. 6. 2.

ad The word

ch. 15. 14.

ae 2ec. 6. 2.

af The word

ch. 15. 14.

ag 2ec. 6. 2.

ah The word

ch. 15. 14.

ai 2ec. 6. 2.

aj The word

ch. 15. 14.

ak 2ec. 6. 2.

al The word

ch. 15. 14.

am 2ec. 6. 2.

an The word

ch. 15. 14.

ao 2ec. 6. 2.

ap The word

ch. 15. 14.

aq 2ec. 6. 2.

ar The word

ch. 15. 14.

as 2ec. 6. 2.

at The word

ch. 15. 14.

au 2ec. 6. 2.

av The word

ch. 15. 14.

aw 2ec. 6. 2.

ax The word

ch. 15. 14.

ay 2ec. 6. 2.

az The word

ch. 15. 14.

aa 2ec. 6. 2.

ab The word

a scroll when it is rolled together; and ^a every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

¹⁵ And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, ^b hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

¹⁶ And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

¹⁷ For the great day of his wrath is come: ^c and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

³ An angel ^d sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. ⁴ The number of them that were sealed: ^e of the tribes of Israel a certain number. ⁵ Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clothe in white robes, and palms in their hands. ⁶ Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, ^f holding the four winds of the earth, ^g that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

² And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

³ Saying, ^h Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have ⁱ sealed the servants of our God ^j in their foreheads.

⁴ And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed ^k an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

⁵ Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. ^l Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. ^m Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

⁶ Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. ⁿ Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. ^o Of the tribe of Manasse were sealed twelve thousand.

⁷ Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. ^p Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. ^q Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

⁸ Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. ^r Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. ^s Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

⁹ After this I beheld, and lo, ^t a great multitude, which no man could number, ^u of all nations, and kindred, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb,

clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, *Salvation to our God* which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 3 Four of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and as earthquakes.

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

A. D. 98

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and thence come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first we past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Four angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have

Four angels are let loose.

not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One was past; and behold, there came two more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these

CHAP. X.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

A. D. 96.

An angel appeareth with a book.

plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

11 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their scrceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

1 A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 2 He saith by him that loath for ever, that there shall be no more time. 3 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth.

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou

The two witnesses prophecy.

must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

2 The two witnesses prophesy. 6 They have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie undered, 11 and after three days and a half rise again. 14 The second is past. 15 The second trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, ^b Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But * the court which is with-
out the temple, † leave out, and
measure it not; * for it is given
unto the Gentiles: and the holy
city shall they * tread under foot
f forty and two months.

8 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These ^ahave power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and ^ahave power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 * And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, * and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 * And they that dwell upon
the earth shall rejoice over them,
and make merry, * and shall send
gifts one to another; † because
these two prophets tormented
them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them,

REVELATION.

A. D. 98.	A. H. 98.
a Ex. 68. 3, d Co. Zec. 2 1 ch. 21. 15.	s Ia. 14. 13. ch. 12. 5.
b Nu. 23. 18.	s Ia. 60. 8. Ac. 1. 9.
c Ex. 40. 17, 20.	g 2 Ki. 2. 1, 5, 7.
† Gr. cast out.	h ch. 6. 12. h ch. 16. 19.
d Ps. 79. 1. Lu. 21. 24.	† Gr. names of men.
e Da. 8. 10.	ch. 3. 4.
f ch. 13. 5.	h Joo. 7. 19. ch. 14. 7. & 16. 4.
g Or, I will give unto them the way they may prophesy.	i ch. 8. 13. & 9. 12. & 15. 1.
g ch. 20. 4. h ch. 19. 10.	m ch. 10. 7.
i ch. 12. 6.	n Ia. 27. 13.
h Ps. 62. 8. Je. 11. 16.	ch. 16. 17. & 19. 4.
Joc. 4. 3, 11, 14.	o ch. 12. 10.
13 Ki. 1. 10, 12 Je. 1. 10, & 5. 14. Ex. 6. 3. Ho. 6. 5.	p Da. 2. 64. & 7. 14, 18, 27.
m Nu. 26. 29.	q ch. 4. 4. & 5. 8. & 19. 4.
n 1 Ki. 17. 1. Jas. 5. 16, 17.	r ch. 1. 4. 5. & 4. 8. & 16. 5.
s Ex. 7. 19.	s ch. 19. 6.
p Ia. 12. 32.	t ver. 2. 9.
q ch. 13. 1, 11. & 17. 8.	u Da. 7. 9. 10. ch. 16. 17.
r ch. 9. 2.	s ch. 16. 4.
s Da. 7. 21. Zec. 14. 1.	y ch. 13. 10. & 15. 6.
t ch. 14. 8. & 17. 1. & 18. 10.	z Or, corrupt.
u Ho. 13. 12 ch. 18. 24.	s ch. 15. 5. & 8.
v ch. 17. 15.	h ch. 8. 5. & 16. 18.
y Ps. 79. 2. 3.	b ch. 16. 21.
z ch. 12. 12. & 13. 8.	
a Ex. 9. 19, 22.	
b ch. 16. 10.	
c ver. 9.	
d Ex. 97. 5, 9, 10, 14.	
	s Ia. 66. 7. Ga. 4. 19.
	s Or, sign.
	h ch. 17. 8.
	d ch. 13. 1.
	e ch. 9. 10.
	f ch. 17. 18.
	g Da. 8. 10.
	A ver. 2.
	h Ex. 1. 10.

The screen's trumpet sounded

Come up hither. * And they ascended up to heaven / in a cloud, * and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour ⁴ was there a great earthquake, ⁵ and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain ⁷ of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, ⁸ and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second wo is past ; and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And ^{the} seventh angel sound-
ed; ^{and} there were great voices
in heaven, saying, ^o The king-
doms of this world are become
the kingdoms of our Lord, and of
his Christ; ^{and} he shall reign
for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty
elders, which sat before God on
their seats, fell upon their faces,
and worshipped God.

17 Saying, We give thee thanks,
O Lord God Almighty, * which
art, and wast, and art to come; be-
cause thou hast taken to thee thy
great power, * and hast reigned.

18 'And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, "and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, #small and great; %and shouldst destroy them which I destroy the earth.

19 And ^athe temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and ^athere were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, ^band great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the sun tread-
smileth. 4 The great red dragon
standeth before her, ready to devour
her child: 6 when she was delivered
she fleeth into the wilderness. 7 Mi-
chael and his angels fight with the
dragon, and prevail. 12 The dragon
being cast down into the earth, per-
secueth the woman.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she, being with child, cried, "travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered."

3 And there appeared another
wonder in heaven; and behold,
a great red dragon, having
seven heads and ten horns, and
seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And ¹his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, ²and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood ³before the woman which was ready to be delivered, ⁴for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man.

The dragon cast out of heaven.

CHAP. XIII.

A beast riseth out of the sea.

child, ^a who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there ^a a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: ^a Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And ^a the great dragon was cast out, ^a that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, ^a which deceiveth the whole world: ^a he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, ^a Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down ^a which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And ^a they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; ^a and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore ^a rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. ^a Wo to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, ^a because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted ^a the woman which brought forth the man-child.

14 ^a And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, ^a that she might fly ^a into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished ^a for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent ^a cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, ^a and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, ^a which keep the commandments of God, and have ^a the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

I A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beast cometh up out of the earth: 14 cometh an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receive his mark.

A. D. 96.

Pa. 2. 9. ch. 5. 27. & 19. 15. 1 ver. 4.

m ch. 11. 3.

m Da. 10. 13. 21. & 12. 1. over 3. ch. 20. 2.

p Lu. 10. 18. John 12. 31. g Ge. 3. 1. 4. ch. 30. 2.

ch. 20. 3. ch. 9. 1.

ch. 11. 15. & 19. 1.

m Da. 7. 8. 11. 35. & 11. 36.

u Job 1. 9. & 2. 6. 2. 1. s Ro. 8. 33. 31. 37. & 16. 20.

u Lu. 14. 30. s Pa. 95. 11. Is. 48. 13. ch. 18. 20.

s ch. 4. 13. & 11. 10.

b ch. 10. 6.

s ver. 5.

d Ex. 19. 4.

s ver. 6.

f ch. 17. 3.

s Da. 7. 25. & 12. 7.

A Is. 66. 10.

s ver. 3.

d Da. 12. 1. 2. 3. Mat. 24. 24. 28. 7.

ch. 14. 12.

1 Co. 2. 1. 1 Jo. 5. 10.

ch. 1. 3. 9. & 6. 9. & 20. 4.

A. D. 96.

a Da. 7. 3. 7. ch. 12. 3. & 17. 3. 9. 12.

Or, names, ch. 17. 3.

a Da. 7. 6.

d Da. 7. 6. s Da. 7. 4.

f ch. 12. 6. s ch. 16. 10.

h ch. 12. 4.

iver 12. 14. t Or, slain.

ch. 17. 8.

ch. 16. 18.

m Da. 7. 8. 11. 35. & 11. 36.

Or, to make war.

ch. 11. 2. & 12. 6.

o John 1. 14. Col. 2. 9.

p Da. 7. 21. ch. 11. 7. & 12. 17.

ch. 11. 18. & 17. 16.

Ex. 32. 32. Da. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3.

ch. 9. 5. & 20. 12. 16. & 21. 27.

ch. 17. 8.

ch. 9. 7.

Is. 23. 1.

s Ge. 9. 6. Mat. 26. 52.

ch. 14. 12.

ch. 11. 7.

s ver. 3.

d Da. 12. 1. 2. 3. Mat. 24. 24. 28. 7.

ch. 14. 12.

1 Ki. 16. 26. 2 Ki. 1. 10. 12.

ch. 12. 9. & 19. 20.

3 Th. 2. 8. 16.

2 Ki. 20. 17.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw ^a a beast rise up out of the sea, ^a having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ^a name of blasphemy.

2 ^a And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, ^a and his feet were as ^a the feet of a bear, ^a and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and ^a the dragon gave him his power, ^a and his seat, ^a and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads: as it were ^a I wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and ^a all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, ^a Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him ^a a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him ^a to continue ^a forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, ^a and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him ^a to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: ^a and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, ^a whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain ^a from the foundation of the world.

9 ^a If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 ^a He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: ^a he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. ^a Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast ^a coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, ^a whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And ^a the death great wonders, ^a so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And ^a deceiveth them that dwell on the earth ^a by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, ^a and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads;

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred three-score and six.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The Lamb standing on mount Sion with his company. 6 An angel preacheth the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and wine-press of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the

A. D. 96. A. D. 96.

† Gr. breast.

† ch. 18. 2. & 19. 20. & 20. 4.

† ch. 14. 9. & 19. 20. & 20. 4.

† Gr. to give them.

† ch. 14. 11. & ch. 18. 2. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

A. D. 96. A. D. 96.

† Gr. breast.

† ch. 18. 2. & 19. 20. & 20. 4.

† ch. 14. 9. & 19. 20. & 20. 4.

† Gr. to give them.

† ch. 14. 11. & ch. 18. 2. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

† ch. 16. 11. & ch. 17. 9.

wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 2 The song of them that overcome the beast. 3 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues: & in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, & over his image, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; & just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

3 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying, to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters: and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast,

A. D. 99.

a ch. 12. 1.

b ch. 14. 1.

c ch. 14. 10.

d ch. 4. 5. &

e ch. 4. 5. &

f ch. 13. 15.

g ch. 5. 5. &

h ch. 15. 1.

i ch. 15. 1.

j ch. 15. 1.

k ch. 15. 1.

l ch. 15. 1.

m ch. 15. 1.

n ch. 15. 1.

o ch. 15. 1.

p ch. 15. 1.

q ch. 15. 1.

r ch. 15. 1.

s ch. 15. 1.

t ch. 15. 1.

u ch. 15. 1.

v ch. 15. 1.

w ch. 15. 1.

x ch. 15. 1.

y ch. 15. 1.

z ch. 15. 1.

aa ch. 15. 1.

ab ch. 15. 1.

ac ch. 15. 1.

ad ch. 15. 1.

ae ch. 15. 1.

af ch. 15. 1.

ag ch. 15. 1.

ah ch. 15. 1.

ai ch. 15. 1.

aj ch. 15. 1.

ak ch. 15. 1.

al ch. 15. 1.

am ch. 15. 1.

an ch. 15. 1.

ao ch. 15. 1.

ap ch. 15. 1.

aq ch. 15. 1.

ar ch. 15. 1.

as ch. 15. 1.

at ch. 15. 1.

au ch. 15. 1.

av ch. 15. 1.

aw ch. 15. 1.

ax ch. 15. 1.

ay ch. 15. 1.

az ch. 15. 1.

ba ch. 15. 1.

bb ch. 15. 1.

bc ch. 15. 1.

bd ch. 15. 1.

be ch. 15. 1.

bf ch. 15. 1.

bg ch. 15. 1.

bh ch. 15. 1.

bi ch. 15. 1.

bj ch. 15. 1.

bk ch. 15. 1.

bl ch. 15. 1.

bm ch. 15. 1.

bn ch. 15. 1.

bo ch. 15. 1.

bp ch. 15. 1.

bq ch. 15. 1.

br ch. 15. 1.

bs ch. 15. 1.

bt ch. 15. 1.

bu ch. 15. 1.

bv ch. 15. 1.

bw ch. 15. 1.

A. D. 99.

a ch. 12. 1.

b ch. 14. 1.

c ch. 14. 10.

d ch. 4. 5. &

e ch. 4. 5. &

f ch. 13. 15.

g ch. 5. 5. &

h ch. 15. 1.

i ch. 15. 1.

j ch. 15. 1.

k ch. 15. 1.

l ch. 15. 1.

m ch. 15. 1.

n ch. 15. 1.

o ch. 15. 1.

p ch. 15. 1.

q ch. 15. 1.

r ch. 15. 1.

s ch. 15. 1.

t ch. 15. 1.

u ch. 15. 1.

v ch. 15. 1.

w ch. 15. 1.

x ch. 15. 1.

y ch. 15. 1.

z ch. 15. 1.

aa ch. 15. 1.

ab ch. 15. 1.

ac ch. 15. 1.

ad ch. 15. 1.

ae ch. 15. 1.

af ch. 15. 1.

ag ch. 15. 1.

ah ch. 15. 1.

ai ch. 15. 1.

aj ch. 15. 1.

ak ch. 15. 1.

al ch. 15. 1.

am ch. 15. 1.

an ch. 15. 1.

ao ch. 15. 1.

ap ch. 15. 1.

aq ch. 15. 1.

ar ch. 15. 1.

as ch. 15. 1.

at ch. 15. 1.

au ch. 15. 1.

av ch. 15. 1.

aw ch. 15. 1.

ax ch. 15. 1.

ay ch. 15. 1.

az ch. 15. 1.

ba ch. 15. 1.

bb ch. 15. 1.

bc ch. 15. 1.

bd ch. 15. 1.

be ch. 15. 1.

bf ch. 15. 1.

bg ch. 15. 1.

bh ch. 15. 1.

bi ch. 15. 1.

bj ch. 15. 1.

bk ch. 15. 1.

bl ch. 15. 1.

bm ch. 15. 1.

bn ch. 15. 1.

bo ch. 15. 1.

bp ch. 15. 1.

bq ch. 15. 1.

br ch. 15. 1.

bs ch. 15. 1.

bt ch. 15. 1.

bu ch. 15. 1.

bv ch. 15. 1.

bw ch. 15. 1.

and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, & thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a

Vision of the great whore.

great hall out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent; and 7 men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3 A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

AND there came one of the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters;

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and 7 the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and 10 horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet-colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and shall go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world,) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

REVELATION.

A. D. 96. A. D. 96.

f ver. 9, 11. s ver. 8.

f See Ex 9. 23, 21, 2.

f Da. 7. 20. 20. 1. 16. 10. 21. ch. 13. 1.

g ch. 16. 14. & 19. 19.

h De. 10. 17. 1 Ti. 6. 13. ch. 19. 16.

i Je. 50. 44. 16. ch. 14. 4.

j Is. 8. 7. ver. 1.

k ch. 13. 7. ver. 16.

l ch. 18. 3. f Jo. 51. 7. ch. 14. 8. & 18. 5.

m Ja. 50. 11. 42. ch. 16. 12.

n Ex. 16. 37. 44. ch. 18. 16.

o ch. 18. 6. p 2 Th. 2. 11.

q ch. 10. 7. r ch. 16. 19.

s ch. 12. 4. t Gr. fided.

u Je. 51. 7. ch. 18. 6.

v ch. 14. 8. w 2 Th. 2. 7.

x ch. 11. 8. & 14. 5. & 16. 19. & 18. 2. 10. 21.

y ch. 18. 9. & 19. 2.

z Or, fornications.

aa ch. 18. 24. ab ch. 13. 15. & 16. 6.

ac ch. 8. 9. & 10. 12. 11. 7. & 13. 1.

ad ch. 13. 10. ver. 11.

ae ch. 13. 3. af ch. 12. 8.

ag ch. 13. 18. ah ch. 13. 1.

ai Gr. 16. 20. 21. Jo. 51. 9. Jon. 1. 2.

aj ch. 16. 19. ak Ps. 137. 8.

al Je. 50. 15. 60. & 51. 24. 46. 2 Ti. 4. 14. ch. 13. 16.

The fall of Babylon.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The saints rejoice for the judgments of God upon her.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works.

in the cup which she hath filled, ⁷ fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a Queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, and cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches are come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her cosliness: for in one hour is she made desolate.

A. D. 86. A. D. 86.

m ch. 14. 10. m La. 44. 33. & 49. 13. Je. 51. 48.

n ch. 13. 19. n Lu. 11. 49. 50. ch. 19. 2.

o Ex. 28. 2. &c. o Je. 21. 64.

p Is. 47. 7. 8. p ch. 12. 8. & 16. 20.

q Is. 47. 9. q Is. 34. 8. & 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 26. 10. Ex. 26. 13.

r ch. 17. 16. r Je. 25. 10.

s Je. 60. 34. s Je. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 26. 10. Ex. 26. 13.

t ch. 11. 17. t Is. 23. 8.

u Ex. 26. 16. u 2 Ki. 9. 23. Na. 3. 4.

v ch. 17. 2. v ch. 17. 6.

w Je. 50. 46. w Je. 51. 49.

x ver. 18. x Je. 25. 10.

y ch. 19. 3. y Je. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 26. 10. &c. 11.

z Is. 21. 9. z Is. 23. 8.

aa ch. 14. 8. aa 2 Ki. 9. 23. Na. 3. 4.

ab ver. 17. ab ch. 17. 6.

ac ver. 19. ac Je. 51. 49.

ad Ex. 27. 27. ad Je. 25. 10.

ae ver. 8. ae Je. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 26. 10. &c. 11.

af ch. 17. 4. af ch. 17. 6.

ag ver. 8. ag Je. 51. 49.

ah ch. 17. 4. ah Je. 51. 49.

ai ch. 17. 4. ai Je. 51. 49.

aj ch. 17. 4. aj Je. 51. 49.

ak ch. 17. 4. ak Je. 51. 49.

al ch. 17. 4. al Je. 51. 49.

am ch. 17. 4. am Je. 51. 49.

an ch. 17. 4. an Je. 51. 49.

ao ch. 17. 4. ao Je. 51. 49.

ap ch. 17. 4. ap Je. 51. 49.

aq ch. 17. 4. aq Je. 51. 49.

ar ch. 17. 4. ar Je. 51. 49.

as ch. 17. 4. as Je. 51. 49.

at ch. 17. 4. at Je. 51. 49.

au ch. 17. 4. au Je. 51. 49.

av ch. 17. 4. av Je. 51. 49.

aw ch. 17. 4. aw Je. 51. 49.

ax ch. 17. 4. ax Je. 51. 49.

ay ch. 17. 4. ay Je. 51. 49.

az ch. 17. 4. az Je. 51. 49.

ba ch. 17. 4. ba Je. 51. 49.

bb ch. 17. 4. bb Je. 51. 49.

bc ch. 17. 4. bc Je. 51. 49.

bd ch. 17. 4. bd Je. 51. 49.

be ch. 17. 4. be Je. 51. 49.

bf ch. 17. 4. bf Je. 51. 49.

bg ch. 17. 4. bg Je. 51. 49.

bh ch. 17. 4. bh Je. 51. 49.

bi ch. 17. 4. bi Je. 51. 49.

bj ch. 17. 4. bj Je. 51. 49.

bk ch. 17. 4. bk Je. 51. 49.

bl ch. 17. 4. bl Je. 51. 49.

bm ch. 17. 4. bm Je. 51. 49.

bn ch. 17. 4. bn Je. 51. 49.

bo ch. 17. 4. bo Je. 51. 49.

bp ch. 17. 4. bp Je. 51. 49.

bq ch. 17. 4. bq Je. 51. 49.

br ch. 17. 4. br Je. 51. 49.

bs ch. 17. 4. bs Je. 51. 49.

bt ch. 17. 4. bt Je. 51. 49.

bu ch. 17. 4. bu Je. 51. 49.

bv ch. 17. 4. bv Je. 51. 49.

bw ch. 17. 4. bw Je. 51. 49.

bx ch. 17. 4. bx Je. 51. 49.

by ch. 17. 4. by Je. 51. 49.

bz ch. 17. 4. bz Je. 51. 49.

80 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for a God hath avenged you on her.

81 And a mighty angel took a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

82 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a mill-stone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

83 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

84 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriages of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fools called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine

Heaven, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying unto all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come, and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain

A. D. 96.

1 Or, bright.

2 Ps. 122. 9.

3 Mat. 22.

2. 3. La. 14.

15, 16.

4 ch. 21. 6.

& 22. 6.

5 ch. 22. 6.

6 Ac. 10. 38.

& 14. 14.

ch. 22. 9.

7 Jo. 5. 10.

ch. 12. 17.

8 ch. 15. 6.

9 ch. 6. 2.

10 ch. 3. 14.

11 Is. 11. 4.

12 ch. 1. 14.

& 2. 16.

13 ch. 6. 2.

14 ch. 2. 17.

ver. 16.

15 Is. 62. 2.

16 John 1. 1.

1 Jo. 5. 7.

17 ch. 14. 20.

18 Mat. 25.

3. ch. 4. 4.

7. 9.

19 Is. 11. 4.

20 Th. 2. 8.

ch. 1. 16.

ver. 21.

21 Ps. 2. 9.

ch. 2. 27.

12. 6.

22 Is. 63. 5.

ch. 14. 19.

20.

23 ver. 12.

24 Da. 2. 47.

1 Ti. 6. 16.

ch. 17. 14.

25 ver. 21.

26 Ex. 30. 17.

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

A. D. 96.

1 Or, bright.

2 Ps. 122. 9.

3 Mat. 22.

2. 3. La. 14.

15, 16.

4 ch. 21. 6.

& 22. 6.

5 ch. 22. 6.

6 Ac. 10. 38.

& 14. 14.

ch. 22. 9.

7 Jo. 5. 10.

ch. 12. 17.

8 ch. 15. 6.

9 ch. 6. 2.

10 ch. 3. 14.

11 Is. 11. 4.

12 ch. 1. 14.

& 2. 16.

13 ch. 6. 2.

14 ch. 2. 17.

ver. 16.

15 Is. 62. 2.

16 John 1. 1.

1 Jo. 5. 7.

17 ch. 14. 20.

18 Mat. 25.

3. ch. 4. 4.

7. 9.

19 Is. 11. 4.

20 Th. 2. 8.

ch. 1. 16.

ver. 21.

21 Ps. 2. 9.

ch. 2. 27.

12. 6.

22 Is. 63. 5.

ch. 14. 19.

20.

23 ver. 12.

24 Da. 2. 47.

1 Ti. 6. 16.

ch. 17. 14.

25 ver. 21.

26 Ex. 30. 17.

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand years. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and general resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled; and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and

the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XVII.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, he had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcidony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl; and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

The river and tree of life.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie; but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 3 The light of the city of God is himself. 4 The angel will not be worshipped. 5 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face: and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

REVELATION. Nothing to be added or diminished.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

A. D. 95.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning-star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

